

10/10/00

FRANK R. AGOVINO  
DERICK E. ALLEN  
ROBERT M. BAIN  
JAMES J. BARTA, JR.  
G. HARLEY BLOSSER  
JOHN M. BODENHAUSEN  
RICHARD L. BRIDGE  
JAMES E. BUTLER, PH.D.  
SARAH J. CHICKOS  
J. BENNETT CLARK  
JENNIFER E. COOK  
DAVID E. CRAWFORD, JR.  
MATTHEW L. CUTLER  
JAMES E. DAVIS  
KATHRYN J. DOTY  
ROBERT M. EVANS, JR.  
PAUL I.J. FLEISCHUT  
MICHAEL S. GODAR  
CHRISTOPHER M. GOFF  
DAVID W. HARLAN

EDWARD J. HENLEK  
KAREN Y. HUI  
KURT F. JAMES  
VINCENT M. KEIL  
ANTHONY E. KINNEY  
BRIAN F. KLEIN  
WILLIAM E. LAHEY  
PAUL A. MADDOCK  
MICHAEL G. MUNSELL  
DEBRA D. NYE  
KATHLEEN M. PETRILLO  
LAURA R. POLCYN  
KEITH A. RABENBERG  
STEVEN M. RITCHEY  
JOHN K. ROEDEL, JR.  
JOSEPH A. SCHAEFER  
RICHARD A. SCHUTH  
MEG MARSHALL THOMAS  
MICHAEL J. THOMAS  
DONALD W. TUEGEL

10-11-00

**SENNIGER, POWERS, LEAVITT & ROEDEL**  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

ONE METROPOLITAN SQUARE  
16TH FLOOR  
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI 63102  
314-231-5400

October 10, 2000

FACSIMILE 314-231-4342  
<http://www.senniger.com>

PATENTS, TRADEMARKS, COPYRIGHTS  
AND RELATED MATTERS

OF COUNSEL  
IRVING POWERS  
DONALD G. LEAVITT  
RICHARD G. HBYWOOD

STUART N. SENNIGER  
(1921-1997)

**UTILITY PATENT APPLICATION TRANSMITTAL**  
(new nonprovisional applications under 37 CFR 1.53(b))

Attorney Docket Number: UMO 1482.1  
First Named Inventor: Douglas Randall  
Express Mail Label Number: EL615274325US

TO: Assistant Commissioner for Patents  
Box Patent Application  
Washington, D.C. 20231

**APPLICATION ELEMENTS**

1. ☒ [X] Fee Transmittal Form  
(original and duplicate)
2. ☒ [X] Application [Total Pages 96]
3. ☒ [X] Drawings [Total Sheets 19]
4. Oath or Declaration [Total Pages 7]
  - a. ☐ [ ] Newly executed (original or copy)  
☐ [ ] New (unexecuted)
  - b. ☒ [X] Copy from a prior application  
(for continuation/divisional with  
Box 17 completed)
    - i. ☐ [ ] DELETION OF INVENTOR(s)  
Signed statement attached  
deleting inventor(s) named  
in prior application.
5. ☐ [ ] Incorporation By Reference  
(useable if Box 4b is marked)

The entire disclosure of the prior application, from which a copy of the oath or declaration is supplied under Box 4b, is considered as being part of the disclosure of the accompanying application and is hereby incorporated by reference therein.

A/Box/Seq

10/10/00

09/685296

10/10/00

6. [ ] Microfiche Computer Program (Appendix)
7. [X] Nucleotide and/or Amino Acid Sequence Submission  
(if applicable, all necessary)
- a. [X] Computer Readable Copy
  - b. [X] Paper Copy (identical to computer copy)
  - c. [X] Statement verifying identity of above copies

**ACCOMPANYING APPLICATION PARTS**

8. [ ] Assignment Papers (cover sheet & document(s))
9. [ ] 37 CFR 3.73(b) Statement [ ] Power of Attorney
10. [ ] English Translation Document (if applicable)
11. [ ] IDS with PTO-1449 [ ] Copies of IDS Citations
12. [X] Preliminary Amendment
13. [X] Return Receipt Postcard
14. [ ] Small Entity Statement(s)  
[ ] Statement filed in prior application; status still proper and desired
15. [ ] Certified Copy of Priority Document(s) if foreign priority is claimed
16. [ ] Other: \_\_\_\_\_

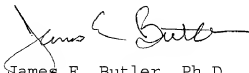
**IF A CONTINUING APPLICATION, CHECK APPROPRIATE  
BOXES AND SUPPLY THE REQUISITE INFORMATION**

17. [ ] Continuation [X] Divisional [ ] Continuation-in-Part  
of prior application No.: 09/108,020 filed June 30, 1998
- [ ] Complete Application based on provisional Application  
No. \_\_\_\_\_

**CORRESPONDENCE ADDRESS**

18. Correspondence Address: Customer Number 321  
Attention: James E. Butler, Ph.D.

Respectfully submitted,



James E. Butler, Ph.D., Reg. No. 40,931

JEB/mkd

**FEE TRANSMITTAL**

Application Number  
Filed: Herewith  
First Named Inventor Douglas Randall  
Attorney Docket Number UMO 1482.1

jc931 U.S. PTO  
09/685296  
10/10/00

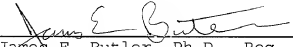
**METHOD OF PAYMENT**

1. ☐ The Commissioner is hereby authorized to charge the indicated fees to Deposit Account No. 19-1345, in the name of Senniger, Powers, Leavitt & Roedel.
- ☐ The Commissioner is hereby authorized to charge any additional filing and claim fees under 37 CFR 1.16 and application processing fees under 37 CFR 1.17 to Deposit Account No. 19-1345, in the name of Senniger, Powers, Leavitt & Roedel.
2. ☒ Check Enclosed. The Commissioner is hereby authorized to charge any under payment or credit any over payment to Deposit Account No. 19-1345, in the name of Senniger, Powers, Leavitt & Roedel.

**FEE CALCULATION**

1. ☒ BASIC FILING FEE \$ 710.00 (Type: Divisional)  
Entity Status: Large
2. ☒ CLAIM FEE \$ 730.00
- Total Claims 25  
Independent Claims 11  
Multiple Dependent Claims \_\_\_\_\_
3. ☐ ADDITIONAL FEES \$ \_\_\_\_\_
- ☐ Surcharge - late filing fee or oath  
☐ Surcharge - late provisional filing fee or cover sheet  
☐ Extension for reply within \_\_\_\_\_ month  
☐ Notice of Appeal  
☐ Filing a Brief in Support of an appeal  
☐ Request for Reexamination  
☐ Petitions to the Commissioner  
☐ Submission of Information Disclosure Statement  
☐ Recording each patent assignment per property  
☐ Other: \_\_\_\_\_

**TOTAL AMOUNT OF PAYMENT** \$ 1,440.00

  
James E. Butler, Ph.D., Reg. No. 40,931  
JEB/mkd

10/10/00  
Date

**IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE**

Application of Randall et al.

Serial No. Not yet assigned

Filed:

For: USE OF DNA ENCODING PLASTID PYRUVATE DEHYDROGENASE AND  
BRANCHED CHAIN OXOACID DEHYDROGENASE COMPONENTS TO  
ENHANCE POLYHYDROXYALKANOATE BIOSYNTHESIS IN PLANTS

Examiner: Unknown

**PRELIMINARY AMENDMENT A**

Divisional of Application Serial No. 09/108,020

Honorable Commissioner of Patents and Trademarks

Sir:

Please enter the following amendments:

**IN THE SPECIFICATION**

On page 1 at line 4, after "application" insert --is a divisional application of U.S. application Serial No. 09/108,020, filed June 30, 1998, herein incorporated by reference in its entirety,--

On page 1, at line 9 after "March 2, 1998, insert --herein incorporated by reference in their entirety--

At page 20, after line 19 and before "Detailed Description of the Invention", please insert the following:

-- Figure 8 shows the alignment of the deduced amino acid sequences of PDC E1 $\alpha$  from plastid *A.t.* (SEQ ID NO: 33), *P. purpurea* (SEQ ID NO: 34), *A. taliana* (SEQ ID NO: 35), *H. sapiens* II (SEQ ID NO: 36), *S. cerevisiae* (SEQ ID NO: 37), *A. suum* I (SEQ ID NO: 38), *M.*

*capricolum* (SEQ ID NO: 39), *B. subtilis* (SEQ ID NO: 40) and consensus sequence (SEQ ID NO: 41). Abbreviations are the same as in Figure 6. "\*" indicates conserved, "." non-conserved phosphorylation sites. "o" indicates the conserved Cys 62 of the mature *H.s.* E1 $\alpha$  sequence.

Figure 9 shows the alignment of the deduced amino acid sequences of PDC E1 $\beta$  from Plastid *A.t.* (SEQ ID NO: 42), *P. purpurea* (SEQ ID NO: 43), *A. thaliana* (SEQ ID NO: 44), *H. sapiens* (SEQ ID NO: 45), *S. cerevisiae* (SEQ ID NO: 46), *A. suum* (SEQ ID NO: 47), *M. capricolum* (SEQ ID NO: 48), *B. subtilis* (SEQ ID NO: 49) and a consensus sequence (SEQ ID NO: 50). Abbreviations are the same as in Figure 6.

Figure 10 shows the alignment of the deduced amino acid sequences of various BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunits, *A.t.* (SEQ ID NO: 51), Human (SEQ ID NO: 52), Bovine (SEQ ID NO: 53) and consensus (SEQ ID NO: 54). Abbreviations are the same as in Figure 6. "." indicates conserved amino acids; "-" indicates a gap inserted to maximize homology.

On page 53, at line 26, delete "Tables 2 and 3" and replace with --Figs. 8 and 9--

On page 54, at line 12, delete "Table 2" and replace with --Fig. 8--

On page 54, at line 14, delete "Table 2" and replace with --Fig. 8--

On page 54, at line 20-21, delete "Table 2" and replace with --Fig. 8--

On page 55, at line 4, delete "Table 2" and replace with --Fig. 8--

On page 55, at line 13, delete "Table 2" and replace with --Fig. 8--

On page 55, at line 21, delete "Table 2" and replace with --Fig. 8--

On page 55, at line 31, delete "Table 3" and replace with --Fig. 9--

On page 56, at line 4, delete "Table 3" and replace with --Fig. 9--

On page 56, at line 8, delete "Table 3" and replace with --Fig. 9--

On page 57, at line 11, delete "(Tables 2 and 3)" and replace with --(Figs. 8 and 9)--

On page 68, at line 29, delete "Table 4" and replace with --Fig. 10--

On page 69, at line 2, delete "Table 4" and replace with --Fig. 10--

IN THE CLAIMS

Please cancel claims 1-3, 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 17-19, 25-27.

Please amend claim 21 as follows.

21. (Amended) [The] An isolated DNA molecule [of claim 17], comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:
- (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:13, or the complement thereof;
  - (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to said nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide having enzymatic activity similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit;
  - (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and
  - (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code;
- wherein the naturally occurring branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component binding region thereof is replaced with the E2 component binding region of a plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit.

Please add the following new claim.

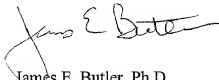
44. An isolated polypeptide encoded by the DNA molecule of claim 21.

**REMARKS**

The specification has been amended to properly identify the application as a divisional application. The specification has also been amended to correct certain informalities. No new matter has been added.

Claim 21 has been amended to remove its dependency on cancelled claim 17. Support for new claim 44 can be found throughout the specification and in particular in the sections beginning on pages 35 and 41.

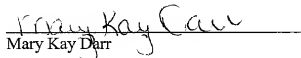
Respectfully submitted,



James E. Butler, Ph.D.  
Registration No. 40,931  
SENNIGER, POWERS, LEAVITT & ROEDEL  
One Metropolitan Square, 16th Floor  
St. Louis, MO 63102  
(314) 231-5400

**CERTIFICATE OF MAILING**

I certify that the foregoing Preliminary Amendment A is being deposited with the United States Postal Service as Express Mail #EL615274325US, in an envelope addressed to: Box PATENT APPLICATION, Assistant Commissioner for Patents, Washington, D.C. 20231 on this 10th day of October, 2000.

  
Mary Kay Darr

JEB/mkd

**Use of DNA Encoding Plastid Pyruvate Dehydrogenase  
and Branched Chain Oxoacid Dehydrogenase Components  
to Enhance Polyhydroxyalkanoate Biosynthesis in Plants**

5 This application claims the benefit of priority of  
the following Provisional patent applications: Serial  
Number 60/051,291, filed June 30, 1997; Serial Number  
60/055,255, filed August 1, 1997; Serial Number  
60/076,544, filed March 2, 1998; and Serial Number  
60/076,554, filed March 2, 1998.

10 **Background of the Invention**

**Field of the Invention**

The present invention relates to genetically  
engineered plants. More particularly, the present  
invention relates to the optimization of substrate pools  
15 to facilitate the biosynthetic production of commercially  
useful polyhydroxyalkanoates (PHAs) in plants.

The present invention especially relates to the  
production of copolyesters of 3-hydroxybutyrate (3HB) and  
3-hydroxyvalerate (3HV), designated P(3HB-co-3HV)  
20 copolymer, and derivatives thereof.

**Description of Related Art**

**Polyhydroxyalkanoates**

Polyhydroxyalkanoates are polyesters that accumulate  
in a wide variety of bacteria. These polymers have  
25 properties ranging from stiff and brittle plastics to



rubber-like materials, and are biodegradable. Due to these properties, PHAs are an attractive source of non-polluting plastics and elastomers.

Currently, there are approximately a dozen  
5 biodegradable plastics in commercial use that possess properties suitable for producing a number of specialty and commodity products (Lindsay, 1992). One such biodegradable plastic in the polyhydroxyalkanoate (PHA) family that is commercially important is Biopol™, a  
10 random copolymer of 3-hydroxybutyrate (3HB) and 3-hydroxyvalerate (3HV). This bioplastic is used to produce biodegradable molded material (e.g., bottles), films, coatings, and in drug release applications. Biopol™ is produced via a fermentation process employing  
15 the bacterium *Alcaligenes eutrophus* (Byrom, 1987). The current market price is \$6-7/lb, and the annual production is 1,000 tons. By best estimates, this price is likely to be reduced only about 2-fold via fermentation (Poirier et al., 1995). Competitive  
20 synthetic plastics such as polypropylene and polyethylene cost about 35-45¢/lb (Layman, 1994). The annual global demand for polyethylene alone is about 37 million metric tons (Poirier et al., 1995). It is therefore likely that the cost of producing P(3HB-co-3HV) by microbial  
25 fermentation will restrict its use to low-volume specialty applications.

Nakamura et al. (1992) reported using threonine (20g/L) as the sole carbon source for the production of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer in *A. eutrophus*. These workers  
30 initially suggested that the copolymer might form via the degradation of threonine by threonine deaminase, with

conversion of the resultant  $\alpha$ -ketobutyrate (= 2-oxobutyrate) to propionyl-CoA. However, they ultimately concluded that threonine was utilized directly, without breaking carbon-carbon bonds, to form valeryl-CoA as the 3HV precursor. The nature of this chemical conversion was not described, but since the breaking of carbon-carbon bonds was not postulated to occur, the pathway could not involve threonine deaminase in conjunction with an  $\alpha$ -ketoacid decarboxylating step to form propionate or propionyl-CoA. In the experiments of Nakamura et al., the PHA polymer content was very low (< 6% of dry cell weight). This result, in conjunction with the expense of feeding bacteria threonine, makes their approach impractical for the commercial production of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer.

Yoon et al. (1995) have shown that growth of *Alcaligenes* sp. SH-69 on a medium supplemented with threonine, isoleucine, or valine resulted in significant increases in the 3HV fraction of the P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer. In addition to these amino acids, glucose (3% wt/vol) was also added to the growth media. In contrast to the results obtained by Nakamura et al. (1992), growth of *A. eutrophus* under the conditions described by Yoon et al. (1995) did not result in the production of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer when the medium was supplemented with threonine as the sole carbon source. From their results, Yoon et al. (1995) implied that the synthetic pathway for the 3HV component in P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer is likely the same as that described in WO 91/18995 and Steinbüchel and Pieper (1992). This postulated synthetic pathway involves the degradation of isoleucine to

propionyl-CoA (Figure 3).

### The PHB Biosynthetic Pathway

Polyhydroxybutyrate (PHB) was first discovered in 1926 as a constituent of the bacterium *Bacillus megaterium* (Lemoigne, 1926). Since then, PHAs such as PHB have been found in more than 90 different genera of gram-negative and gram-positive bacteria (Steinbüchel, 1991). These microorganisms produce PHAs using R- $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-CoAs as the direct metabolic substrate for a PHA synthase, and produce polymers of R-(3)-hydroxyalkanoates having chain lengths ranging from C3-C14 (Steinbüchel and Valentin, 1995).

To date, the best understood biochemical pathway for PHB production is that found in the bacterium *Alcaligenes eutrophus* (Dawes and Senior, 1973; Slater et al., 1988; Schubert et al., 1988; Peoples and Sinskey, 1989a and 1989b). This pathway, which is also utilized by other microorganisms, is summarized in Figure 1. In this organism, an operon encoding three gene products, i.e., PHB synthase,  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, and acetoacetyl-CoA reductase, encoded by the *phbC*, *phbA*, and *phbB* genes, respectively, are required to produce the PHA homopolymer R-polyhydroxy-butyrate (PHB).

As further shown in Figure 1, acetyl-CoA is the starting substrate employed in the biosynthetic pathway. This metabolite is naturally available for PHB production in the cytoplasm and plastids of plants.

Poirier et al. (1992) demonstrated that a multi-enzyme pathway can be introduced into plants to produce polyhydroxybutyrate (PHB). In that work, the genes

encoding the *Alcaligenes eutrophus* acetoacetyl-CoA reductase (*phbB*) and PHB synthase (*phbC*) genes were introduced into *Arabidopsis thaliana*, where the enzymes were expressed cytoplasmically. A 3-ketothiolase is already expressed in the cytoplasm of *Arabidopsis*. Although PHB was produced in the plants which expressed the three enzymes, the yield was low and the plants were stunted and had reduced seed production.

Nawrath et al. (1994) provided a solution to these problems. There, the genes for the three bacterial PHB enzymes (*phbC*, *phbA*, and *phbB*) were modified to comprise a pea chloroplast targeting peptide (= "transit peptide"), which targeted the enzymes to the chloroplast. *Arabidopsis* plants which produced these three enzymes in the chloroplast accumulated large amounts of PHB. There was also no apparent affect of these transgenes, or of the PHB accumulation, on the growth and development of the transgenic plants.

#### The P(3HB-co-3HV) Copolymer Biosynthetic Pathway

As noted above, P(3HB-co-3HV) random copolymer, commercially known as Biopol™, is produced by fermentation employing *A. eutrophus*. A proposed biosynthetic pathway for P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer production is shown in Figure 2. Production of this polymer in plants has been reported (oral presentation by Mitsky et al., 1997).

Since the production of PHB in chloroplasts apparently does not affect plant growth and development as does production of PHB in the cytoplasm (Nawrath et al., 1992), the chloroplast is the preferred site of

P(3HB-co-3HV) biosynthesis. The successful production of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer in plants thus requires the presence of three PHA biosynthetic enzymes as well as the substrates required for the copolymer biosynthesis

5 (Figure 2), preferably in the plastids. For the 3HB component of the polymer, the substrate naturally exists in chloroplasts in sufficient concentration in the form of acetyl-CoA (Nawrath et al., 1994). However, this is not true for the 3HV component of the polymer, where the  
10 starting substrate is propionyl-CoA. Figure 3 is an overview of enzyme pathways which are related to the provision of these substrates. The engineering of plants to generate sufficient chloroplast pools of propionyl-CoA, along with the proper PHA biosynthetic enzymes  
15 (i.e., a  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase, and a PHA synthase), makes it possible to produce copolyesters of poly(3HB-co-3HV) in these organisms.

Methods for optimization of PHB and P(3HB-co-3HV) production in various crop plants are disclosed in Gruys  
20 et al. (1998). A major focus in that invention is the optimization of the substrate pools for P(3HB-co-3HV), in order to provide 2-ketobutyrate and propionyl-CoA to the site of copolymer synthesis. Gruys et al. (1998) also discusses exploring the potential use of a pyruvate  
25 dehydrogenase complex and a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex to convert 2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA.

Gruys et al. (1998) also provides methods for the optimization of  $\beta$ -ketothiolase,  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase,  
30 and PHA synthase activities in plants and bacteria. It was determined therein that the *A. eutrophus*  $\beta$ -

ketothiolase PhbB was metabolically blocked from producing P(3HB-co-3HV) due to its inability to utilize propionyl-CoA with acetyl-CoA to produce 3-ketovaleryl-CoA (see Figure 2). However, Gruys et al. (1998) demonstrated that another *A. eutrophus*  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, designated BktB, is able to produce 3-ketovaleryl-CoA from propionyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA. Therefore, BktB is a preferred  $\beta$ -ketothiolase for the production of P(3HB-co-3HV). Gruys et al. also demonstrated that other  $\beta$ -ketothiolases are able to produce 3-keto-valeryl-CoA from propionyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA. These are: another *A. eutrophus*  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, designated pAE65, and two  $\beta$ -ketothiolases from *Zoogloea ramigera*, designated "A" and "B".

Gruys et al. (1998) noted that the sources of the three copolymer biosynthetic enzymes may encompass a wide range of organisms, including, for example, *Alcaligenes eutrophus*, *Alcaligenes faecalis*, *Aphanothece* sp., *Azotobacter vinelandii*, *Bacillus cereus*, *Bacillus megaterium*, *Beijerinckia indica*, *Derxia gummosa*, *Methylobacterium* sp., *Microcoleus* sp., *Nocardia corallina*, *Pseudomonas cepacia*, *Pseudomonas extorquens*, *Pseudomonas oleovorans*, *Rhodobacter sphaeroides*, *Rhodobacter capsulatus*, *Rhodospirillum rubrum* (Brandl et al., 1990; Doi, 1990), and *Thiocapsa pfennigii*.

#### **Pyruvate Dehydrogenase Complex**

The pyruvate dehydrogenase complex (PDC) is a large multi-enzyme structure composed of three primary component enzymes, pyruvate dehydrogenase (PDH) (E1, EC 1.2.41); dihydrolipoamide acetyltransferase (E2, EC

2.3.1.12); and dihydrolipoamide dehydrogenase (E3, EC 1.8.1.4) (Reed, 1974). In the well-characterized mammalian complex, 60 subunits of E2 comprise the central core, and the E1 and E3 components decorate the outer surface of this core (Patel et al., 1990). E1 is a heterotetramer composed of two  $\alpha$  and two  $\beta$  subunits. The E3 component, a homodimer, associates with the complex via an E3 binding protein (Gopalakrishnan, 1989).

The PDC catalyzes the irreversible oxidative decarboxylation of pyruvate according to the equation:



In mitochondria, this reaction represents the irreversible commitment of carbon to the citric acid cycle, and therefore is a logical point for regulation. Previous experiments have shown that plant mitochondrial PDC activity is, in fact, regulated by product inhibition, metabolites, and reversible phosphorylation (Randall et al., 1977; Randall et al., 1989; Randall et al., 1996; Budde et al, 1991) as is the mammalian complex (Patel et al., 1990).

In prokaryotes, PDC is localized in the cytoplasm, while in eukaryotes it is within the mitochondrial matrix. Plants, however, are unique in that a second form of the complex exists in the plastids (Reid et al., 1975; Reid et al., 1977; Thompson et al, 1977b). Based upon enzymology (Thompson et al., 1977a; Williams et al., 1979; Camp et al., 1988) and immunochemical analyses (Taylor et al., 1992; Camp et al, 1985) it is clear that plastid PDC is distinct from its mitochondrial

counterpart. In plants, *de novo* fatty acid biosynthesis occurs exclusively in the plastids (Miernyk et al., 1983; Kang et al., 1994; Zilkert et al., 1969; Drennan et al., 1969; Ohlrogge et al., 1979). The plastid form of PDC can provide the fatty acid precursor, acetyl-CoA (Miernyk et al., 1983; Kang et al., 1994; Grof et al., 1995). The plastid PDC can also catalyze the oxidative decarboxylation of 2-oxobutyrate to produce propionyl Co-A (Camp et al., 1988; Camp and Randall, 1985).

The cDNAs that encode the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits of plant mitochondrial PDH have been cloned (Grof et al., 1995; Leuthy et al., 1995; Leuthy et al., 1994). Recently, Reith and Munholland (1995) reported the sequence of the entire plastid genome of the red alga *P. purpurea*. Encoded in this genome are open reading frames homologous to PDH  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits.

The cDNAs that encode the E2 component of the plant mitochondrial PDC have been similarly cloned (Guan et al., 1995). The sequence of the entire plastid genome of the cyanobacterium *Synechocystis* sp. has also recently been reported (Kaneko et al., 1996).

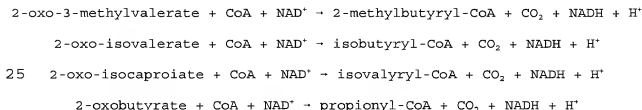
#### **Branched Chain 2-Oxoacid Dehydrogenase Complex**

The branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex (BCOADC) is a highly ordered macromolecular structure composed of three primary component enzymes, a branched chain dehydrogenase or decarboxylase (BCDH or E1; EC 1.2.4.4); dihydrolipoamide transacylase (LTA or E2; no EC number); and dihydrolipoamide dehydrogenase (LipDH or E3;



EC 1.8.1.4) (Yeaman, 1989). The mammalian complex is assembled with 24 subunits of E2 as the central cubic core with 4:3:2 symmetry; the E1 and E3 components decorate the outer surface of the E2 core (Yeaman, 1989; 5 Wynn et al., 1996). E1 is a heterotetramer composed of two identical  $\alpha$  and two identical  $\beta$  subunits (Pettit et al., 1978). E3 associates loosely with the E2-E1 structure, and is a homodimer (Wynn et al., 1996; Pettit et al., 1978). The mammalian mitochondrial complex is 10 also regulated by a specific E1-kinase and a phospho-E1 phosphatase, which modulate activity by reversible phosphorylation (inactivation) and dephosphorylation (reactivation). Additional regulation is achieved by product inhibition and modulation of gene expression 15 (Yeaman, 1989; Wynn et al., 1996).

BCOADC catalyzes the irreversible oxidative decarboxylation of the branched-chain 2-oxoacids derived from valine, leucine and isoleucine, as well as 2-oxobutyrate and 4-methyl-2-oxobutyrate, with comparable 20 rates and similar  $K_m$  values (Yeaman 1989; Wynn et al., 1996; Paxton et al., 1986; Gerbling et al., 1988). The reactions are:



In mammals, BCOADC is found in the mitochondria and is involved in the catabolism of the branched-chain amino acids. The only reports describing BCOADC activity in

plants have localized BCOADC to peroxisomes (Gerbling et al., 1988; Gerbling et al., 1989). The proposed function of a peroxisomal BCOADC is to catabolize the branched-chain amino acids during germination and growth, yielding an acyl-CoA product that would be further metabolized by the beta-oxidation pathway localized in the peroxisome (Gerbling et al., 1988; Gerbling et al., 1989).

To provide substrate pools to permit biosynthesis of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer in the plastid, there is a need for methods to engineer plants to produce plastid enzymes which convert 2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA.

#### Summary of the Invention

Accordingly, the present invention provides nucleotide sequences that encode the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component of the plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, as well as the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component of the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex, of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Methods of utilizing these nucleotide sequences to provide enzymatic activity to convert 2-oxo-butyrate to propionyl-CoA, and to produce P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer in plants, are also provided.

Accordingly, in a first aspect, the present invention provides an isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from: (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1, or the complement thereof; (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to the nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide having enzymatic activity

similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit; (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code. Recombinant vectors comprising such isolated DNA molecules, host cells transformed with these vectors, and an isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:2 are also provided.

In another aspect, the present invention provides an isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from: (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:3, or the complement thereof; (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to the nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide having enzymatic activity similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit; (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code. Recombinant vectors comprising such isolated DNA molecules, host cells transformed with these vectors, and an isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of

SEQ ID NO.:4 are also provided.

In another aspect, the present invention provides an isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from: (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ  
5 ID NO:5, or the complement thereof; (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to the nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide having enzymatic activity similar to that of  
10 *Arabidopsis thaliana* plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E2 component; (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and (d) a nucleotide  
15 sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code. Recombinant vectors comprising such isolated DNA molecules, host cells transformed with these vectors, and  
20 an isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:6 are also provided.

In a further aspect, the present invention provides an isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from: (a) the nucleotide sequence shown  
25 in SEQ ID NO:11, or the complement thereof; (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to the nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide having enzymatic activity similar  
30 to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit; (c) a nucleotide

sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code. Recombinant vectors comprising such isolated DNA molecules, host cells transformed with these vectors, and an isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:12 are also provided.

In another aspect, the present invention provides an isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from: (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:13, or the complement thereof; (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to the nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide having enzymatic activity similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit; (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code. Recombinant vectors comprising such isolated DNA molecules, host cells transformed with these vectors, and an isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:14 are also provided.

In another aspect, the present invention provides

the foregoing isolated DNA molecules encoding a polypeptide having enzymatic activity similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit, but in which the naturally occurring branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component binding region thereof is replaced with the E2 component binding region of a plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit. The plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit can have the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:3. Recombinant vectors comprising such isolated DNA molecules, host cells transformed with these vectors, and the isolated polypeptide are also provided.

In yet another aspect, the present invention provides an isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from: (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:15, or the complement thereof; (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to the nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide having enzymatic activity similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component; (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as the nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code. Recombinant vectors comprising such isolated DNA molecules, host cells

transformed with these vectors, and an isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:16 are also provided.

In another aspect, the present invention provides

5 a plant, a plastid of which comprises the following polypeptides: an enzyme that enhances the biosynthesis of 2-oxobutyrate; a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit; a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit; and a branched chain

10 oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component. The branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit can have the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:12, the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit can have the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:14, or the branched chain

15 oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component can have the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:16. In such plant, the plastid can further comprise the following polypeptides: a  $\beta$ -keto-thiolase; a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase; and a polyhydroxy-alkanoate synthase. The genome of such plant

20 can comprise introduced DNAs encoding these polypeptides, wherein each of the introduced DNAs is operatively linked to a targeting peptide coding region capable of directing transport of the polypeptide encoded thereby into a plastid. A method of producing P(3HB-co-

25 3HV) copolymer comprises growing such plant, and recovering P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer produced thereby.

In another aspect, the present invention comprises a plant, a plastid of which comprises the following

30 polypeptides: an enzyme that enhances the biosynthesis of 2-oxobutyrate; a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit; a branched chain oxoacid

dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit; a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component; and a dihydrolipoamide dehydrogenase E3 component, which can be mitochondrially-derived. In such plant, the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit can have the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:12, the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit can have the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:14, or the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component can have the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:16. In such plant, the plastid can further comprise the following polypeptides: a  $\beta$ -keto-thiolase; a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase; and a polyhydroxy-alkanoate synthase. The genome of such plant can comprise introduced DNAs encoding these polypeptides, wherein each of the introduced DNAs is operatively linked to a targeting peptide coding region capable of directing transport of the polypeptide encoded thereby into a plastid. A method of producing P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer comprises growing such plant, and recovering P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer produced thereby.

In yet another aspect, the present invention provides a plant, a plastid of which comprises the following polypeptides: an enzyme that enhances the biosynthesis of 2-oxobutyrates; a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit; and a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit, the naturally occurring E2 binding region of which is replaced with the E2 binding region of a plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit. In such plant, the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit can have the



sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:12. Furthermore, in such plant, the plastid can further comprise the following polypeptides:

5 a  $\beta$ -ketothiolase; a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase; and a poly-hydroxyalkanoate synthase. In such plant, the genome can comprise introduced DNAs encoding these polypeptides, wherein each of the introduced DNAs is operatively linked to a targeting peptide coding region capable of directing transport of the polypeptide encoded thereby into a  
10 plastid.

A method of producing P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer comprises growing such plant, and recovering P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer produced thereby.

Further scope of the applicability of the present  
15 invention will become apparent from the detailed description and drawings provided below. However, it should be understood that the following detailed description and examples, while indicating preferred embodiments of the invention, are given by way of  
20 illustration only since various changes and modifications within the spirit and scope of the invention will become apparent to those skilled in the art from this detailed description.

#### **Brief Description of the Drawings**

25 The above and other objects, features, and advantages of the present invention will be better understood from the following detailed description taken in conjunction with the accompanying drawings, all of which are given by way of illustration only, and are not  
30 limitative of the present invention, in which:

Figure 1 shows the biochemical steps involved in the production of PHB from acetyl-CoA catalyzed by the *A. eutrophus* PHB biosynthetic enzymes.

Figure 2 shows the biochemical steps involved in the  
5 production of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer from acetyl-CoA and propionyl-CoA catalyzed by PHA biosynthetic enzymes of *A. eutrophus*.

Figure 3 summarizes the pathways discussed herein that are involved in the production of P(3HB-co-3HV)  
10 copolymer, including enzymes that can be used to enhance 2-oxobutyrates biosynthesis.

Figure 4 shows Southern analyses of genomic DNA isolated from mature *A. thaliana* leaves. Each lane was loaded with 10  $\mu$ g of DNA digested with *Bam*HI, *Hind* III, *Sal* I, *Eco* RI or *Xba* I as indicated. Fig. 5A and 5B,  
15 genomic Southern blots hybridized with random primed probes generated from gel-excised E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  cDNAs respectively. ( $\alpha^{32}$ P)-dCTP was incorporated using an oligolabelling kit (Pharmacia, Uppsala, Sweden). The  
20 positions of  $\lambda$  DNA markers digested with *Hind* III are indicated to the left of the figure.

Figure 5 shows Northern blot analyses of *A. thaliana* RNA. Total RNA was isolated from young leaves of *A. thaliana* plants. 10  $\mu$ g of total RNA was run on  
25 formaldehyde gels then transferred to nylon membranes. Probes were prepared as described in the legend for Figure 5. RNA markers were used to determine the sizes of the hybridizing bands.

Figures 6A and 6B show dendrogram analyses of the deduced amino acid sequence of PDH E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits,  
30 respectively. Abbreviations and accession numbers to the

sequences are: *P. p.*, *Porphyra purpurea* odp (U38804); *S. sp.*, *Synechocystis* sp. (D90915); *A. t.*, *Arabidopsis thaliana* (U21214, U09137); *P. s.*, *Pisum sativum* (U51918, U56697); *H. s.*, *Homo sapiens* (L13318, D90086); *R. r.*, *Rattus rattus* (Z12158, P49432); *S. c.*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (P16387, M98476); *A. s.*, *Ascaris suum* (M76554, M38017); *M. gen.*, *Mycoplasma genitalium* (U39706); *M. c.*, *Mycoplasma capricolum* (U62057); *B. su.*, *Bacillus subtilis* (M57435); and *B. s.*, *Bacillus stearothermophilus* (X53560). Dendrogram analyses was accomplished with GeneWorks CLUSTAL V method (IntelliGenetics, Mountain View, CA). CLUSTAL V parameters were as follows: cost to open gap = 5, cost to lengthen gap = 25, gap penalty = 3, number of top diagonals = 5, window size = 5, PAM matrix = PAM250, K-tuple = 1, and consensus cutoff = 50%.

Figures 7A-7E shows schematics (Constructs 1-5) for engineering the BCOADC subunits to be targeted to the plastid and to form a hybrid complex, as described in Examples 6 and 7.

#### **Detailed Description of the Invention**

The following detailed description is provided to aid those skilled in the art in practicing the present invention. Even so, this detailed description should not be construed to unduly limit the present invention as modifications and variations in the embodiments discussed herein can be made by those of ordinary skill in the art without departing from the spirit or scope of the present inventive discovery.

The contents of each of the references cited herein, including those of the references cited within these primary references, are herein incorporated by reference in their entirety.

5       The production of P(3HB-co-3HV) in plants requires the substrates propionyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA, and three enzymes which convert these substrates to P(3HB-co-3HV): a  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase, and a PHA synthase.  $\beta$ -ketothiolase is normally present in the  
10   plant cytoplasm, but not in the plastids. Acetyl-CoA is normally present in the cytoplasm and the plastids. All of the other required components must be introduced into the plant, preferably into the plastids.

      Guys et al. (1998) discusses several ways in which  
15   2-oxobutyrates can be provided in the plant. One way is through the manipulation of various wild-type and/or deregulated enzymes involved in the biosynthesis of aspartate family amino acids in order to increase threonine levels, thereby creating a larger substrate  
20   pool for threonine deaminase to convert to 2-oxobutyrates (Figure 3), and wild-type or deregulated forms of enzymes, such as threonine deaminase, involved in the conversion of threonine to P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer endproduct. Enzymes which can be manipulated to enhance  
25   the threonine pool include aspartate kinase, homoserine dehydrogenase, and threonine synthase. The threonine substrate pool can be enhanced by overexpression of these enzymes, or by the use of deregulated forms of these enzymes, such as lysine-deregulated aspartate kinase.

30       Threonine deaminase, which converts threonine to 2-oxobutyrates, is another enzyme which can be utilized in

the production of 2-oxobutyrate. Deregulated mutants and natural deregulated forms of threonine deaminase can be used to increase 2-oxobutyrate pools at the site of copolymer biosynthesis.

5 Gruys et al. (1998), at Example 6, also discuss several ways in which the PDC and/or the BCOADC, or their substrate pools, can be manipulated to provide effective conversion of 2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA. The native plastid PDC is able to perform this conversion at a low  
10 level. However, this complex can provide levels of propionyl-CoA sufficient for P(3HB-co-3HV) if the levels of 2-oxobutyrate are sufficient, or if portions of the BCOADC are employed to form a hybrid complex. The plastid PDC might also be genetically manipulated to be  
15 more effective in providing propionyl-CoA (Gruys et al., 1998).

The present invention provides nucleotide sequences that encode the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component, of the plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex,  
20 and the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component, of the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. These nucleotide sequences and the enzymatic polypeptides encoded thereby can be introduced into plants in various combinations with coding sequences  
25 for the foregoing enzymes in order to enhance the conversion of threonine to 2-oxobutyrate, propionate, propionyl-CoA,  $\beta$ -ketovaleryl-CoA, and  $\beta$ -hydroxyvaleryl-CoA. Introduction into such plants of nucleic acid sequences encoding an appropriate  
30  $\beta$ -keto-thiolase, a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase, and a PHA

synthase will permit such transgenic plants to utilize the increased  $\beta$ -hydroxyvaleryl-CoA substrate in the production of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer.

## 5 Definitions

The following definitions are provided to aid those skilled in the art in understanding the detailed description of the present invention.

- " $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase" refers to a
- 10  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reducing enzyme that can convert a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA substrate to its corresponding  $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-CoA product using, for example, NADH or NADPH as the reducing cosubstrate. An example is the PhbB acetoacetyl-CoA reductase of *A. eutrophus*.
- 15 " $\beta$ -ketothiolase" refers to an enzyme that catalyzes the thiolytic cleavage of a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA, requiring free CoA, to form two acyl-CoA molecules. However, the term  $\beta$ -ketothiolase as used herein also refers to
- 20 enzymes that catalyze the condensation of two acyl-CoA molecules to form  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA and free CoA, i.e., the reverse of the thiolytic cleavage reaction.

"CoA" refers to coenzyme A.

- "C-terminal" refers to the region of a peptide, polypeptide, or protein chain from the middle thereof to
- 25 the end that carries the amino acid having a free  $\alpha$  carboxyl group.

- "Deregulated enzyme" refers to an enzyme that has been modified, for example by mutagenesis, wherein the extent of feedback inhibition of the catalytic activity
- 30 of the enzyme by a metabolite is reduced such that the

enzyme exhibits enhanced activity in the presence of said metabolite compared to the unmodified enzyme. Some organisms possess deregulated forms of such enzymes as the naturally occurring, wild-type form.

5           The term "DNA encoding" or "encoding DNA" refers to chromosomal DNA, plasmid DNA, cDNA, plastid DNA, or synthetic DNA which codes for expression for any of the enzymes discussed herein.

10           The term "genome" as it applies to bacteria encompasses both the chromosome and plasmids within a bacterial host cell. Unless specified, the term "genome" as it applies to plant cells encompasses not only chromosomal or nuclear DNA found within the nucleus, but organellar DNA found within subcellular components of the  
15           cell. DNAs of the present invention introduced into plant cells can therefore be either chromosomally-integrated or organelle-localized, unless specified (e.g. "plastid genome").

20           The term "mutein" refers to a mutant form of a peptide, polypeptide, or protein.

"N-terminal" refers to the region of a peptide, polypeptide, or protein chain from the amino acid having a free  $\alpha$ -amino group to the middle of the chain.

25           "Operably linked" refers to two amino acid or nucleotide sequences wherein one of the sequences operates to affect a characteristic of the other sequence. In the case of nucleotide sequences, for example, a promoter "operably linked" to a structural coding sequence acts to drive expression of the latter.

30           "Overexpression" refers to the expression of a polypeptide or protein encoded by a DNA introduced into a

host cell, wherein said polypeptide or protein is either not normally present in the host cell, or wherein said polypeptide or protein is present in said host cell at a higher level than that normally expressed from the endogenous gene encoding said polypeptide or protein.

The term "plastid" refers to the class of plant cell organelles that includes amyloplasts, chloroplasts, chromoplasts, elaioplasts, eoplasts, etioplasts, leucoplasts, and proplastids. These organelles are self-replicating, and contain what is commonly referred to as the chloroplast genome, a circular DNA molecule that ranges in size from about 120 to about 217 kb, depending upon the plant species, and which usually contains an inverted repeat region (Fosket, 1994).

The term "polyhydroxyalkanoate (PHA) synthase" refers to enzymes that convert  $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-CoAs to polyhydroxy-alkanoates and free CoA.

"Targeting sequence" refers to a nucleotide sequence which, when expressed (forming a "targeting peptide"), directs the export of an attached polypeptide to a particular cellular location, such as the chloroplast (e.g. "chloroplast targeting sequence"). The words "signal" or "transit" are equivalent to "targeting" in this context.

**Production of Transgenic Plants Capable of Producing P(3HB-co-3HV) Copolymer**

PHA synthesis in plants can be optimized in accordance with the present invention by expressing DNAs encoding  $\beta$ -ketothiolase,  $\beta$ -acyl-CoA reductase, and PHA



synthase in conjunction with various portions and combinations of precursor-producing enzymes, including the sequences encoding portions of the plastid PDC and the BCOADC provided herein, as discussed in the Examples below.

### Plant Vectors

In plants, transformation vectors capable of introducing encoding DNAs involved in PHA biosynthesis are easily designed, and generally contain one or more DNA coding sequences of interest under the transcriptional control of 5' and 3' regulatory sequences. Such vectors generally comprise, operatively linked in sequence in the 5' to 3' direction, a promoter sequence that directs the transcription of a downstream heterologous structural DNA in a plant; optionally, a 5' non-translated leader sequence; a nucleotide sequence that encodes a protein of interest; and a 3' non-translated region that encodes a polyadenylation signal which functions in plant cells to cause the termination of transcription and the addition of polyadenylate nucleotides to the 3' end of the mRNA encoding said protein. Plant transformation vectors also generally contain a selectable marker. Typical 5'-3' regulatory sequences include a transcription initiation start site, a ribosome binding site, an RNA processing signal, a transcription termination site, and/or a polyadenylation signal. Vectors for plant transformation have been reviewed in Rodriguez et al. (1988), Glick et al. (1993), and Croy (1993).

**Plant Promoters**

Plant promoter sequences can be constitutive or inducible, environmentally- or developmentally-regulated, or cell- or tissue-specific. Often-used constitutive promoters include the CaMV 35S promoter (Odell et al., 1985), the enhanced CaMV 35S promoter, the Figwort Mosaic Virus (FMV) promoter (Richins et al., 1987), the mannopine synthase (*mas*) promoter, the nopaline synthase (*nos*) promoter, and the octopine synthase (*ocs*) promoter.

Useful inducible promoters include heat-shock promoters (Ou-Lee et al., 1986; Ainley et al., 1990), a nitrate-inducible promoter derived from the spinach nitrite reductase gene (Back et al., 1991), hormone-inducible promoters (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki et al., 1990; Kares et al., 1990), and light-inducible promoters associated with the small subunit of RuBP carboxylase and LHCP gene families (Kuhlemeier et al., 1989; Feinbaum et al., 1991; Weisshaar et al., 1991; Lam and Chua, 1990; Castresana et al., 1988; Schulze-Lefert et al., 1989).

Examples of useful tissue-specific, developmentally-regulated promoters include the  $\beta$ -conglycinin 7S promoter (Doyle et al., 1986; Slighton and Beachy, 1987), and seed-specific promoters (Knutzon et al., 1992; Bustos et al., 1991; Lam and Chua, 1991; Stayton et al., 1991). Plant functional promoters useful for preferential expression in seed plastids include those from plant storage protein genes and from genes involved in fatty acid biosynthesis in oilseeds. Examples of such promoters include the 5' regulatory regions from such genes as napin (Kridl et al., 1991), phaseolin, zein, soybean trypsin inhibitor, ACP,

stearoyl-ACP desaturase, and oleosin. Seed-specific gene regulation is discussed in EP 0 255 378. Promoter hybrids can also be constructed to enhance transcriptional activity (Hoffman, U.S. Patent No. 5,106,739), or to combine desired transcriptional activity and tissue specificity.

A factor to be considered in the choice of promoters is the timing of availability of the necessary substrates during expression of the PHA biosynthetic enzymes. For example, if P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer is produced in seeds from threonine, the timing of threonine biosynthesis and the amount of free threonine are important considerations. Karchi et al. (1994) have reported that threonine biosynthesis occurs rather late in seed development, similar to the timing of seed storage protein accumulation. For example, if enzymes involved in P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer biosynthesis are expressed from the 7S seed-specific promoter, the timing of expression thereof will be concurrent with threonine accumulation.

#### Plant Transformation and Regeneration

A variety of different methods can be employed to introduce such vectors into plant protoplasts, cells, callus tissue, leaf discs, meristems, etc., to generate transgenic plants, including *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation, particle gun delivery, microinjection, electroporation, polyethylene glycol-mediated protoplast transformation, liposome-mediated transformation, etc. (reviewed in Potrykus, 1991). In general, transgenic plants comprising cells containing and expressing DNAs

encoding enzymes facilitating PHA biosynthesis can be produced by transforming plant cells with a DNA construct as described above via any of the foregoing methods; selecting plant cells that have been transformed on a selective medium; regenerating plant cells that have been transformed to produce differentiated plants; and selecting a transformed plant which expresses the enzyme-encoding nucleotide sequence.

Constitutive overexpression of, for example, a deregulated threonine deaminase employing the CaMV 35S or FMV promoter might potentially starve plants of certain amino acids, especially those of the aspartate family. If such starvation occurs, the negative effects may be avoided by supplementing the growth and cultivation media employed in the transformation and regeneration procedures with appropriate amino acids. By supplementing the transformation/regeneration media with aspartate family amino acids (aspartate, threonine, lysine, and methionine), the uptake of these amino acids into the plant can reduce any potential starvation effect caused by an overexpressed threonine deaminase. Supplementation of the media with such amino acids might thereby prevent any negative selection, and therefore any adverse effect on transformation frequency, due to the overexpression of a deregulated threonine deaminase in the transformed plant.

The encoding DNAs can be introduced either in a single transformation event (all necessary DNAs present on the same vector), a co-transformation event (all necessary DNAs present on separate vectors that are introduced into plants or plant cells simultaneously), or

by independent transformation events (all necessary DNAs present on separate vectors that are introduced into plants or plant cells independently). Traditional breeding methods can subsequently be used to incorporate the entire pathway into a single plant. Successful production of the PHA polyhydroxybutyrate in cells of *Arabidopsis* has been demonstrated by Poirier et al. (1992), and in plastids thereof by Nawrath et al. (1994).

Specific methods for transforming a wide variety of dicots and obtaining transgenic plants are well documented in the literature (Gasser and Fraley, 1989; Fisk and Dandekar, 1993; Christou, 1994; and the references cited therein).

Successful transformation and plant regeneration have been achieved in the monocots as follows: asparagus (*Asparagus officinalis*; Bytebier et al. 1987); barley (*Hordeum vulgare*; Wan and Lemaux 1994); maize (*Zea mays*; Rhodes et al., 1988; Gordon-Kamm et al., 1990; Fromm et al., 1990; Koziel et al., 1993); oats (*Avena sativa*; Somers et al., 1992); orchardgrass (*Dactylis glomerata*; Horn et al., 1988); rice (*Oryza sativa*, including indica and japonica varieties; Toriyama et al., 1988; Zhang et al., 1988; Luo and Wu 1988; Zhang and Wu 1988; Christou et al., 1991); rye (*Secale cereale*; De la Pena et al., 1987); sorghum (*Sorghum bicolor*; Cassas et al. 1993); sugar cane (*Saccharum* spp.; Bower and Birch 1992); tall fescue (*Festuca arundinacea*; Wang et al. 1992); turfgrass (*Agrostis palustris*; Zhong et al., 1993); and wheat (*Triticum aestivum*; Vasil et al. 1992; Weeks et al. 1993; Becker et al. 1994).

**Host Plants**

Particularly useful plants for PHA copolymer production include those that produce carbon substrates which can be employed for PHA biosynthesis, including tobacco, wheat, potato, *Arabidopsis*, and high oil seed plants such as corn, soybean, canola, oil seed rape, sunflower, flax, and peanut. Polymers that can be produced in this manner include copolymers incorporating both short chain length and medium chain length monomers, such as P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer.

If the host plant of choice does not produce the requisite fatty acid substrates in sufficient quantities, it can be modified, for example by mutagenesis or genetic transformation, to block or modulate the glycerol ester and fatty acid biosynthesis or degradation pathways so that it accumulates the appropriate substrates for PHA production.

**Plastid Targeting of Expressed Enzymes for PHA****Biosynthesis**

PHA polymer can be produced in plants either by expression of the appropriate enzymes in the cytoplasm (Poirier et al., 1992) by the methods described above, or more preferably, in plastids, where higher levels of PHA production can be achieved (Nawrath et al., 1994). As demonstrated by the latter group, targeting of  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, acetoacetyl-CoA reductase, and PHB synthase to plastids of *Arabidopsis thaliana* results in

the accumulation of high levels of PHB in the plastids without any readily apparent deleterious effects on plant growth and seed production. As branched-chain amino acid biosynthesis occurs in plant plastids (Bryan, 1980; Galili, 1995), overexpression therein of plastid-targeted enzymes, including a deregulated form of threonine deaminase, is expected to facilitate the production of elevated levels of 2-oxobutyrate and propionyl-CoA. The latter can be condensed with acetyl-CoA by  $\beta$ -ketothiolase to form 3-ketovaleryl-CoA, which can then be further metabolized by a  $\beta$ -keto-acyl-CoA reductase to 3-hydroxyvaleryl-CoA, the precursor of the C5 subunit of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer. As there is a high carbon flux through acetyl-CoA in plastids, especially in seeds of oil-accumulating plants such as oilseed rape (*Brassica napus*), canola (*Brassica rapa*, *Brassica campestris*, *Brassica carinata*, and *Brassica juncea*), soybean (*Glycine max*), flax (*Linum usitatissimum*), and sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*) for example, targeting of the gene products of desired encoding DNAs to leucoplasts of seeds, or transformation of seed leucoplasts and expression therein of these encoding DNAs, are attractive strategies for achieving high levels of PHA biosynthesis in plants.

All of the enzymes discussed herein can be modified for plastid targeting by employing plant cell nuclear transformation constructs wherein DNA coding sequences of interest are fused to any of the available transit peptide sequences capable of facilitating transport of the encoded enzymes into plant plastids

(partially summarized in von Heijne et al., 1991), and driving expression by employing an appropriate promoter. The sequences that encode a transit peptide region can be obtained, for example, from plant

5 nuclear-encoded plastid proteins, such as the small subunit (SSU) of ribulose biphosphate carboxylase, plant fatty acid biosynthesis related genes including acyl carrier protein (ACP), stearoyl-ACP desaturase,  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-ACP synthase and acyl-ACP thioesterase, or

10 LHCP II genes. The encoding sequence for a transit peptide effective in transport to plastids can include all or a portion of the encoding sequence for a particular transit peptide, and may also contain portions of the mature protein encoding sequence

15 associated with a particular transit peptide. Numerous examples of transit peptides that can be used to deliver target proteins into plastids exist, and the particular transit peptide encoding sequences useful in the present invention are not critical as long as

20 delivery into a plastid is obtained. Proteolytic processing within the plastid then produces the mature enzyme. This technique has proven successful not only with enzymes involved in PHA synthesis (Nawrath et al., 1994), but also with neomycin phosphotransferase II

25 (NPT-II) and CP4 EPSPS (Padgett et al., 1995), for example.

Of particular interest are transit peptide sequences derived from enzymes known to be imported into the leucoplasts of seeds. Examples of enzymes

30 containing useful transit peptides include those related to lipid biosynthesis (e.g., subunits of the plastid-targeted dicot acetyl-CoA carboxylase, biotin



carboxylase, biotin carboxyl carrier protein,  
 $\alpha$ -carboxytransferase, plastid-targeted monocot  
multifunctional acetyl-CoA carboxylase (Mr, 220,000);  
plastidic subunits of the fatty acid synthase complex  
5 (e.g., acyl carrier protein (ACP), malonyl-ACP  
synthase, KASI, KASII, KASIII, etc.); steroyl-ACP  
desaturase; thioesterases (specific for short, medium,  
and long chain acyl ACP); plastid-targeted acyl  
transferases (e.g., glycerol-3-phosphate: acyl  
10 transferase); enzymes involved in the biosynthesis of  
aspartate family amino acids; phytoene synthase;  
gibberellic acid biosynthesis (e.g., *ent*-kaurene  
synthases 1 and 2); sterol biosynthesis (e.g., hydroxy  
methyl glutaryl-coA reductase); and carotenoid  
15 biosynthesis (e.g., lycopene synthase).

Exact translational fusions to the transit peptide  
of interest may not be optimal for protein import into  
the plastid. By creating translational fusions of any  
of the enzymes discussed herein to the precursor form  
20 of a naturally imported protein or C-terminal deletions  
thereof, one would expect that such translational  
fusions would aid in the uptake of the engineered  
precursor protein into the plastid. For example,  
Nawrath et al., (1994) used a similar approach to  
25 create the vectors employed to introduce the PHB  
biosynthesis genes of *A. eutrophus* into *Arabidopsis*.

It is therefore fully expected that targeting of  
the enzymes discussed herein to leaf chloroplasts or  
seed plastids such as leucoplasts by fusing transit  
30 peptide gene sequences thereto will further enhance *in*  
*vivo* conditions for the biosynthesis of PHAs,

especially P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer, in plants.

**Plastid Transformation for Expression of Enzymes  
Involved in PHA Biosynthesis**

Alternatively, enzymes facilitating the  
5 biosynthesis of metabolites such as threonine,  
2-oxobutyrate, propionyl-CoA, 3-ketovaleryl-CoA,  
3-hydroxy-valeryl-CoA, and PHAs discussed herein can be  
expressed *in situ* in plastids by direct transformation  
of these organelles with appropriate recombinant  
10 expression constructs. Constructs and methods for  
stably transforming plastids of higher plants are well  
known in the art (Svab et al., 1990; Svab et al., 1993;  
Staub et al., 1993; Maliga et al., U.S. Patent No.  
5,451,513; PCT International Publications WO 95/16783,  
15 WO 95/24492, and WO 95/24493). These methods generally  
rely on particle gun delivery of DNA containing a  
selectable marker in addition to introduced DNA  
sequences for expression, and targeting of the DNA to  
the plastid genome through homologous recombination.  
20 Transformation of a wide variety of different monocots  
and dicots by particle gun bombardment is routine in  
the art (Hinchee et al., 1994; Walden and Wingender,  
1995).

DNA constructs for plastid transformation  
25 generally comprise a targeting segment comprising  
flanking DNA sequences substantially homologous to a  
predetermined sequence of a plastid genome, which  
targeting segment enables insertion of DNA coding  
sequences of interest into the plastid genome by  
30 homologous recombination with said predetermined

sequence; a selectable marker sequence, such as a sequence encoding a form of plastid 16S ribosomal RNA that is resistant to spectinomycin or streptomycin, or that encodes a protein which inactivates spectinomycin or streptomycin (such as the *aadA* gene), disposed within said targeting segment, wherein said selectable marker sequence confers a selectable phenotype upon plant cells, substantially all the plastids of which have been transformed with said DNA construct; and one or more DNA coding sequences of interest disposed within said targeting segment relative to said selectable marker sequence so as not to interfere with conferring of said selectable phenotype. In addition, plastid expression constructs also generally include a plastid promoter region and a transcription termination region capable of terminating transcription in a plant plastid, wherein said regions are operatively linked to the DNA coding sequences of interest.

A further refinement in chloroplast transformation/expression technology that facilitates control over the timing and tissue pattern of expression of introduced DNA coding sequences in plant plastid genomes has been described in PCT International Publication WO 95/16783. This method involves the introduction into plant cells of constructs for nuclear transformation that provide for the expression of a viral single subunit RNA polymerase and targeting of this polymerase into the plastids via fusion to a plastid transit peptide. Transformation of plastids with DNA constructs comprising a viral single subunit RNA polymerase-specific promoter specific to the RNA polymerase expressed from the nuclear expression

constructs operably linked to DNA coding sequences of interest permits control of the plastid expression constructs in a tissue and/or developmental specific manner in plants comprising both the nuclear polymerase construct and the plastid expression constructs. Expression of the nuclear RNA polymerase coding sequence can be placed under the control of either a constitutive promoter, or a tissue- or developmental stage-specific promoter, thereby extending this control to the plastid expression construct responsive to the plastid-targeted, nuclear-encoded viral RNA polymerase. The introduced DNA coding sequence can be a single encoding region, or may contain a number of consecutive encoding sequences to be expressed as an engineered or synthetic operon. The latter is especially attractive where, as in the present invention, it is desired to introduce multigene biochemical pathways into plastids. This approach is not practical using standard nuclear transformation techniques since each gene introduced therein must be engineered as a monocistron, including an encoded transit peptide and appropriate promoter and terminator signals. Individual gene expression levels may vary widely among different cistrons, thereby possibly adversely affecting the overall biosynthetic process. This can be avoided by the chloroplast transformation approach.

**Production of Transgenic Plants Comprising Genes for  
PHA Biosynthesis**

Plant transformation vectors capable of delivering DNAs (genomic DNAs, plasmid DNAs, cDNAs, or synthetic DNAs) encoding PHA biosynthetic enzymes and other enzymes for optimizing substrate pools for PHA biosynthesis as discussed in Examples 1-7 herein can be easily designed. Various strategies can be employed to introduce these encoding DNAs to produce transgenic plants capable of biosynthesizing high levels of PHAs, including:

1. Transforming individual plants with an encoding DNA of interest. Two or more transgenic plants, each containing one of these DNAs, can then be grown and cross-pollinated so as to produce hybrid plants containing the two DNAs. The hybrid can then be crossed with the remaining transgenic plants in order to obtain a hybrid plant containing all DNAs of interest within its genome.

2. Sequentially transforming plants with plasmids containing each of the encoding DNAs of interest, respectively.

3. Simultaneously cotransforming plants with plasmids containing each of the encoding DNAs, respectively.

4. Transforming plants with a single plasmid containing two or more encoding DNAs of interest.

5. Transforming plants by a combination of any of the foregoing techniques in order to obtain a plant that expresses a desired combination of encoding DNAs of interest.

5

Traditional breeding of transformed plants produced according to any one of the foregoing methods by successive rounds of crossing can then be carried out to incorporate all the desired encoding DNAs in a single homozygous plant line (Nawrath et al., 1994; PCT International Publication WO 93/02187). Similar strategies can be employed to produce bacterial host cells engineered for optimal PHA production.

In methods 2 and 3, the use of vectors containing different selectable marker genes to facilitate selection of plants containing two or more different encoding DNAs is advantageous. Examples of useful selectable marker genes include those conferring resistance to kanamycin, hygromycin, sulphonamides, glyphosate, bialaphos, and phosphinothricin.

#### Stability of Transgene Expression

As several overexpressed enzymes may be required to produce optimal levels of substrates for copolymer formation, the phenomenon of co-suppression may influence transgene expression in transformed plants. Several strategies can be employed to avoid this potential problem (Finnegan and McElroy, 1994).

One commonly employed approach is to select and/or screen for transgenic plants that contain a single intact copy of the transgene or other encoding DNA

(Assaad et al., 1993; Vaucheret, 1993; McElroy and Brettell, 1994). *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation technologies are preferred in this regard.

Inclusion of nuclear scaffold or matrix attachment regions (MAR) flanking a transgene has been shown to increase the level and reduce the variability associated with transgene expression in plants (Stief et al., 1989; Breyne et al., 1992; Allen et al., 1993; Mlynarova et al., 1994; Spiker and Thompson, 1996). Flanking a transgene or other encoding DNA with MAR elements may overcome problems associated with differential base composition between such transgenes or encoding DNAs and integrations sites, and/or the detrimental effects of sequences adjacent to transgene integration sites.

The use of enhancers from tissue-specific or developmentally-regulated genes may ensure that expression of a linked transgene or other encoding DNA occurs in the appropriately regulated manner.

The use of different combinations of promoters, plastid targeting sequences, and selectable markers for introduced transgenes or other encoding DNAs can avoid potential problems due to *trans*-inactivation in cases where pyramiding of different transgenes within a single plant is desired.

Finally, inactivation by co-suppression can be avoided by screening a number of independent transgenic plants to identify those that consistently overexpress particular introduced encoding DNAs (Register et al., 1994). Site-specific recombination in which the endogenous copy of a gene is replaced by the same gene, but with altered expression characteristics, should

obviate this problem (Yoder and Goldsbrough, 1994).

Any of the foregoing methods, alone or in combination, can be employed in order to insure the stability of transgene expression in transgenic plants of the present invention.

**Cloning of plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex and branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex subunits and components**

The present invention provides nucleotide sequences that encode the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component, of the plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, as well as the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component, of the branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex, of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. These sequences can be cloned by any appropriate method known in the art. For example, cDNA clones of known components of similar enzymes from other species can be utilized to screen a cDNA library from which the cDNA for the enzyme component is desired. Sources from which the plastid PDC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  cDNAs can be obtained include the analogous enzyme-encoding cDNAs from the red alga *Porphyra purpurea*; for the E2 component of the plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase, the analogous enzyme gene from the cyanobacterium *Synechocystis* sp. can be used. The cDNA for the E1 $\alpha$  of a BCOADC can be isolated by identifying cDNAs which have significant homology to analogous tomato, human and bovine BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  sequences. Similarly, the E1 $\beta$  and the E2 components of a BCOADC can be isolated by comparing the similarity of candidate sequences with the human and bovine BCOADC



E1 $\beta$  and E2 components, respectively. A cDNA library for the isolation of these components can be an expressed sequence tag library, for example one comprising cDNA from *Arabidopsis thaliana*.

5           The cloned cDNAs for the plastid PDC and the BCOADC components can be sequenced in order to determine the nucleotide sequence and deduce the amino acid sequence for these enzymes. The sequences of these cDNAs can be determined by any method known in  
10   the art. Methods for the determination of various portions of the sequenced cDNA, such as a plastid targeting sequence, are also well known in the art.

#### **Engineering plants to produce propionyl-CoA in plastids**

          The production of the P(3HB-co-3HV) precursor  
15   propionyl-CoA in plastids requires the presence of two elements which are not present, or which are present at very low levels, in the plastids of wild-type plants: 2-oxobutyrate, and enzymes which will convert 2-oxobutyrate into propionyl-CoA.

20           As noted above, Gruys et al. (1998) discusses several methods for the production of 2-oxobutyrate in plastids. These include:

- Overexpression of threonine deaminase;
- Overexpression of aspartate kinase and threonine  
25   deaminase; and
- Overexpression of aspartate kinase, homoserine dehydrogenase, and threonine deaminase.

          The overexpression of these enzymes can be accomplished through the transformation into plants of  
30   nucleotide sequences encoding these enzymes, operably linked to a plant promoter, such as the cauliflowerer

mosaic virus (CaMV) 35s promoter, or any other promoter known in the art which causes overexpression of such enzymes in plants.

The expression of these and other enzymes in  
5 plastids can be achieved in at least two ways:

1. By transforming coding sequences for these enzymes directly into the plastid genome in such a way that they are incorporated into the plastid genome.  
10 Constructs and methods for stably transforming plastids of higher plants are well known in the art (for example, Svab et al., 1990; Svab et al., 1993; Staub et al., 1993; Maliga et al., U.S. Patent No. 5,451,513; PCT International Publications WO 95/16783, WO  
15 95/24492, and WO 95/24493). These methods generally rely on particle gun delivery of DNA containing a selectable marker in addition to introduced DNA sequences for expression, and targeting of the DNA to the plastid genome through homologous recombination.

20 2. By creating a plant transformation vector comprising a coding sequence for the enzyme operably linked to a plastid targeting sequence, then transforming this vector into the plant. All of the enzymes discussed herein can be modified for plastid  
25 targeting by employing plant cell nuclear transformation constructs wherein DNA coding sequences of interest are fused to any of the available targeting peptide sequences capable of facilitating transport of the encoded enzymes into plant plastids, and driving  
30 expression by employing an appropriate promoter. Examples of plastid targeting peptides are provided in

Table 1 and in von Heijne et al. (1991). The sequences that encode a targeting peptide region can be obtained, for example, from plant nuclear-encoded plastid proteins, such as the small subunit (SSU) of ribulose biphosphate carboxylase, plant fatty acid biosynthesis related genes including acyl carrier protein (ACP), stearoyl-ACP desaturase,  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-ACP synthase and acyl-ACP thioesterase, or LHCP II genes. The encoding sequence for a targeting peptide effective in transport to plastids can include all or a portion of the encoding sequence for a particular targeting peptide, and can also contain portions of the mature protein encoding sequence associated with a particular targeting peptide. Numerous examples of targeting peptides that can be used to deliver target proteins into plastids exist, and the particular targeting peptide encoding sequences useful in the present invention are not critical as long as delivery into a plastid is obtained. Proteolytic processing within the plastid then produces the mature enzyme. This technique has proven successful not only with enzymes involved in PHA synthesis (Nawrath et al., 1994), but also with neomycin phosphotransferase II (NPT-II) and CP4 EPSPS (Padgett et al., 1995), for example.

**Table 1. Examples of plastid proteins from various species with known plastid targeting sequences that can be used to target proteins to plastids**

5                    **Chloroplast Targeting Peptides**

*Arabidopsis thaliana:*

5-enolpyruvyl-shikimate-3-phosphate synthase  
Rubisco activase  
Rubisco small subunit  
10      Tryptophan synthase

*Brassica napus:*

Acyl carrier protein  
Plastid chaperonin-60

*Pisum sativum:*

15      Carbonic anhydrase  
Chloroplast stromal HSP70  
Glutamine synthetase  
Rubisco small subunit

20      Reference: von Heijne, G.; Hirai, T.; Klosgen, R.B.;  
Steppuhn, J.; Bruce, B.; Keegstra, K.; Herrmann, R.  
(1991) CHLPEP-A database of chloroplast transit peptides.  
Plant Molecular Biology Reporter 9:104-126.

**Engineering plants to produce poly(3-hydroxybutyrate-3-hydroxyvalerate) copolymer**

Plants which produce P(3HB-co-3HV) can be created by engineering them to produce 2-oxobutyrate, to

5 convert

2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA, and to synthesize P(3HB-co-3HV) from propionyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA.

Methods for producing plants which synthesize 2-oxobutyrate are discussed above. Such plants can be

10 modified to convert

2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA in the manner discussed below.

The nucleotide sequences of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and that of the E2 component, are provided

15 herein as a means to effect the conversion of

2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA in plastids containing the

2-oxobutyrate substrate. It is not necessary to provide the E3 component since the E3 components of all

20 of the

$\alpha$ -ketoacid dehydrogenase complexes are probably interchangeable. The E3 subunit already present in the plastid PDC thus almost certainly functions with plastid-targeted BCOADC subunits. The nucleotide

25 sequences of the plastid PDC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component, provide sources of plastid targeting sequences. These plastid PDC sequences can also be

genetically manipulated to enhance their ability to convert 2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA, as suggested by

30 Gruys et al. (1998).

The nucleotide sequences encoding the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits, and the E2 component, can be directly

transformed into the plastid genome by the methods discussed above. Alternatively, the BCOADC E1 and E2 nucleotide sequences can be transformed into the plant nuclear genome, wherein the enzyme coding sequences are operably linked to a plastid targeting sequence by methods known in the art. See Example 7. Useful plastid targeting sequences include those from the plastid PDC. These targeting sequences from *Arabidopsis thaliana* are disclosed in Examples 1 and 2, below.

As another alternative for utilizing a BCOADC for the conversion of 2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA in plastids, a nucleotide sequence encoding the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit can be engineered to utilize the PDC E2 component which is already present in the plastids. The BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit can be modified such that the native E2 binding region thereof is replaced with the E2 binding region of the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit. The nucleotide sequences encoding the modified BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit and the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  subunit can also be operably linked to a plastid targeting sequence. The modified nucleotide sequences for these two subunits ( $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ ) of the BCOADC E1 component can then be inserted into plants by standard plant transformation methods, where they are translated in the cytoplasm. The enzymes are then transported to the plastid where they combine with the plastid PDC E2 and E3 components, and catalyze the conversion of 2-oxobutyrate to propionyl-CoA. See Example 6 below.

The conversion of propionyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA to P(3HB-co-3HV) requires a  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase, and a PHA synthase. Nucleotide

sequences encoding these enzymes can be incorporated into the plastid genome directly, or into the nuclear genome, with operably linked plastid targeting sequences, utilizing the same well-known methods as previously discussed. Preferred  $\beta$ -ketothiolases are BktB and pAE65 from *A. eutrophus*, and *Zoogloea ramigera*  $\beta$ -ketothiolases "A" and "B", as disclosed in Gruys et al (1998). Preferred  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductases and PHA synthases include those from *A. eutrophus*, encoded by the phbB and phbC genes, respectively. However, the use of other  $\beta$ -ketothiolases which are able to utilize propionyl-CoA, and the use of other  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductases and PHA synthases are within the scope of this invention. Included are those enzymes from, for example, *Alcaligenes faecalis*, *Aphanotheca* sp., *Azotobacter vinelandii*, *Bacillus cereus*, *Bacillus megaterium*, *Beijerinckia indica*, *Derxia gummosa*, *Methylobacterium* sp., *Microcoleus* sp., *Nocardia corallina*, *Pseudomonas cepacia*, *Pseudomonas extorquens*, *Pseudomonas oleovorans*, *Rhodobacter sphaeroides*, *Rhodobacter capsulatus*, *Rhodospirillum rubrum*, and *Thiocapsa pfennigii*.

#### P(3HB-co-3HV) Copolymer Composition

The P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymers of the present invention can comprise about 75-99% 3HB and about 1-25% 3HV based on the total weight of the polymer. More preferably, P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymers of the present invention comprise about 85-99% 3HB and about 1-15% 3HV. Even more preferably, such copolymers comprise about 90-99% 3HB and about 1-10% 3HV. P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymers comprising about 4%, about 8%, and about 12% 3HV on a weight basis possess properties that have made

them commercially attractive for particular applications. One skilled in the art can modify P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymers of the present invention by physical or chemical means to produce copolymer derivatives having desirable properties different from those of the plant-produced copolymer.

Optimization of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer production by the methods discussed herein is expected to result in yields of copolymer in the range of from at least about 1% to at least about 20% of the fresh weight of the plant tissue, organ, or structure in which it is produced.

The following examples illustrate the invention, but are not to be taken as limiting the various aspects of the invention so illustrated.

Conventional methods of gene isolation, molecular cloning, vector construction, etc., are well known in the art and are summarized in Sambrook et al., 1989, and Ausubel et al., 1989 and 1994. One skilled in the art can readily repeat the methods and reproduce the compositions described herein without undue experimentation. The various DNA sequences, fragments, etc., necessary for this purpose can be readily obtained as components of commercially available plasmids, or synthesized by well known methods, or are otherwise well known in the art and publicly available.

#### Example 1

##### Cloning and Sequencing cDNA Encoding

the El $\alpha$  and El $\beta$  Subunits of the *Arabidopsis thaliana*  
Plastid Pyruvate Dehydrogenase Complex



Expressed sequence tag (EST) clones (Reith et al., 1995) from the Arabidopsis Biological Resource Center (ABRC) at Ohio State University were used to isolate full-length cDNAs for both the plastid E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits from an *A. thaliana* cDNA library. Two clones (GenBank accessions T75600 and N65566) were identified as potentially encoding the plastid E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits as follows.

Oligonucleotides were designed based on sequences common to *P. purpurea* *odpA* and *odpB* and the two *Arabidopsis* EST sequences and synthesized (all recited in the 5'-3' direction):

E1 $\alpha$ : 5' primer, CGGTACTCAAGTCTGACTCTGTCGTT (SEQ ID NO:7);

3' primer, CCTTCGAuAGGTTCCATCTCCGAAAAA (SEQ ID NO:8);

E1 $\beta$ : 5' primer, CGGTACTCTTCGAGGCTCTTCAGGAA (SEQ ID NO:9);

3' primer, CCTTCGAuACGGGCCTTAGACCACT (SEQ ID NO:10).

The symbols denote restriction sites (t: *Kpn* I, and u: *Hind* III) added for subcloning. Thermal cycling was used to amplify cDNA fragments from *A. thaliana* using first strand cDNA. Thermal cycling reactions (50  $\mu$ l total volume) contained 10 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.9, 1.25 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 25  $\mu$ M dNTPs, 5 units *Taq* polymerase (Promega, Madison, WI), 2  $\mu$ g *A. thaliana* first strand cDNA, and 10 ng of each primer. Thermal cycling was performed with a Perkin-Elmer model 480, with rapid ramp times set at 1°C/s. Cycling conditions were 94°C for 20 s, 50°C for 30 s, 72°C for 2 min with 6 s extensions each cycle and 30 rounds of cycling. Under these conditions, products containing 288 base pairs (E1 $\alpha$ )

and 215 base pairs (E1 $\beta$ ) were obtained. The products were subcloned into pGEMT (Promega, Madison, WI) and sequenced to confirm their identity. Thermal cycling was also used to generate probes radiolabelled with ( $\alpha^{32}\text{P}$ )-dCTP, using reaction mixtures identical to those previously described except for a 1000-fold reduction in the concentration of non-radioactive dCTP. Before use, the probes were desalted using Sephadex G-50 columns to remove unincorporated nucleotides. An *Arabidopsis* cDNA library ( $\lambda$ -PRL2, obtained from the ABRC) was plated at a density of  $2.25 \times 10^4$  plaques per plate for a total of  $2.25 \times 10^5$  plaques. BioTrace NT nylon filters (Gelman, Ann Arbor, MI) were used for plaque-lifts and were processed according to the manufacturer's specifications. Hybridizations were performed according to *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology* (Ausubel et al., 1994). After three rounds of screening, 7 potential E1 $\alpha$  and 12 potential E1 $\beta$  cDNA clones were isolated, ranging in size from 1100 to 1550 base pairs. Plaque-purified  $\lambda$  phage were treated according to the manufacturer's instructions (Gibco BRL, Gaithersburg, MD) in order to excise the pZL-1 recombinant clones.

DNA sequencing was performed using an ABI prism Model 377 sequencer, and analyzed using IntelliGenetics GeneWorks DNA analysis program version 2.5 on a Macintosh computer. Dye-deoxy terminating cycle sequencing reactions were carried out on both strands of full-length cDNA inserts and deletion fragments derived therefrom.

DNA isolation and Northern and Southern blotting

were carried out according to *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology* (Sections 2.9.1, 4.3.1 and 4.9.1; Ausubel et al., 1994). RNA isolation was accomplished with the RNAGents total RNA isolation kit (Promega, Madison, WI). Northern blot prehybridization (3 h), hybridization (12 h), and 4 washes were done with 2.5 X SSPE (1X = 0.15 mM NaCl, 0.02 mM Na<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 2 μM EDTA, pH 7.4), 1% SDS, 1% non-fat dry milk, and 250 μg/ml salmon sperm DNA at 68°C. Blots were exposed on Kodak X-OMAT/AR film (Rochester, New York) at -70°C with an intensifying screen.

Among the genes present in the *P. purpurea* plastome are two open reading frames, *odpA* and *odpB*, encoding proteins 32% identical to the *Arabidopsis* mitochondrial E1α and E1β subunits (Grof et al., 1995; Leuthy et al., 1994; Leuthy et al., 1995). Attempts to use cloned mitochondrial PDC cDNAs as probes to identify plastid sequences have been unsuccessful. Based upon the *odpA* and *odpB* sequences, two EST clones (accessions T75600 and N65566) which appear to encode proteins more highly related to the *P. purpurea* *odpA* and *odpB* sequences than to the *Arabidopsis* mitochondrial sequences were used to isolate two cDNAs as potential E1α and E1β clones.

The nucleotide sequence of the *Arabidopsis* plastid PDC E1α cDNA (Genbank Accession No. U80185) is shown in Appendix A and as SEQ ID NO:1. E1α cDNA (1530 bp) has a 106 bp 5' untranslated region, a 1284 bp open reading frame encoding a polypeptide of 428 amino acids (Appendix B and SEQ ID NO:2), and a 140 bp 3' untranslated region. The nucleotide sequence of the

*Arabidopsis* plastid PDH E1 $\beta$  cDNA (Genbank Accession No. U80186) is shown in Appendix C and as SEQ ID NO:3. The E1 $\beta$  cDNA (1441 bp) has a 6 bp 5' untranslated region, a 1218 bp open reading frame encoding a polypeptide of 406 amino acids (Appendix D and SEQ ID NO:4), and a 217 bp 3' untranslated region. The calculated molecular weight and isoelectric point values for the E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  polypeptides encoded by the open reading frames are 47,120 with a pI of 7.25, and 44,208 with a pI of 5.89, respectively. The deduced amino acid sequence for E1 $\alpha$  has 61%, and E1 $\beta$  68%, identity with *P. purpurea* *odpA* and *odpB*, respectively.

The first 68 residues of E1 $\alpha$  and the first 73 residues of E1 $\beta$  exhibit characteristics of chloroplast targeting peptides but not those of mitochondrial targeting sequences (Gavel et al., 1990; von Heijne et al., 1989). To determine structural motifs of the targeting peptides, we used the GeneWorks (IntelliGenetics, Mountain View, CA) protein algorithm to identify possible  $\alpha$ -helix and  $\beta$ -strands. Both plastid E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  have the potential to form amphiphilic  $\beta$ -strands consistent with plastid targeting sequences, but did not fit the amphiphilic  $\alpha$ -helix which is characteristic of mitochondrial targeting sequences.

Tables 2 and 3 show the alignment of the deduced amino acid sequences of PDH E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$ . Abbreviations are the same as in Fig 7. \* indicates conserved, • non-conserved phosphorylation sites. ° indicates the conserved Cys 62 of the mature *H.s.* E1 $\alpha$  sequence.

Overall, there is 28% sequence identity between

*Arabidopsis* plastid PDC E1 $\alpha$  and its mammalian counterparts. However, in specific regions, the degree of sequence conservation is much higher. The PDH component of PDC requires thiamine pyrophosphate (TPP) as a cofactor for decarboxylation of pyruvate (Patel et al., 1990). It has been reported that TPP binds to the E1 $\alpha$  subunit of mammalian PDH at a site containing a structural motif common to pyrophosphate-binding enzymes (Reed, 1974). A similar motif (50% identity with the bovine E1 $\alpha$  TPP-binding domain) is found in the *A. thaliana* plastid E1 $\alpha$  sequence at residues 160-213 (Table 2).

A highly conserved Cys residue (Cys 62 of mature human E1 $\alpha$ , Table 2) has been identified in eukaryotic PDH E1 $\alpha$  sequences, and it has been proposed that this Cys is an essential component of the enzyme's active site (Ali et al., 1993). The *A. thaliana* plastid E1 $\alpha$  sequence contains a similar motif, i.e. the same immediate flanking residues at 112-116, but the otherwise conserved Cys is replaced with a Val (Table 2).

Mitochondrial PDCs are regulated in part by reversible phosphorylation of three conserved Ser residues in the E1 $\alpha$  sequence by a specific, complex-associated PDH-kinase (Reed, 1974). The Ser residues phosphorylated in mammalian mitochondrial PDH are also conserved in the plant mitochondrial (Luethy et al., 1995), yeast (Behal et al., 1989), and nematode (Johnson et al., 1992) amino acid sequences. However, while the plant mitochondria PDC is reversibly phosphorylated (Randall et al., 1989; Randall et al., 1996), all evidence to date indicates that plastid PDC

activity is not regulated by phosphorylation (Camp et al., 1985). Despite this difference, the regulatory Ser residues and their flanking sequences are present in the plastid E1 $\alpha$  sequence (Table 2). Korotchikina and Patel (1995) have reported the results from mutagenesis of these phosphorylation sites, and concluded that site one is closer to the active site or lies on the pathway to the main catalytic conformational change. This might explain why this region is so highly conserved.

The amino acid-motif corresponding to phosphorylation site one in mitochondrial PDH sequences is present in the plastid polypeptide (Tyr 320-Pro 330 or Tyr 287-Pro 297 in the *H. s.* sequence, Table 2). Two of the four substitutions are by residues with conserved properties. The sequence of the plastid E1 $\alpha$  corresponding to phosphorylation site two lacks a Ser and the region is dominated by five acidic and two basic residues (Asp 329-Asp 339). The *Arabidopsis* plastid E1 $\alpha$  sequence contains a Ser at site 3 (Ala 259-Ala 267), but the flanking residues are dissimilar to the mammalian site 3 (Table 2). While two of the three Ser are in the appropriate positions, it is most likely then that plastid PDC is not regulated by phosphorylation due to the lack of plastid PDH-kinase (Camp et al., 1985).

Wexler et al. (1991) compared alignments of three PDH and three branched-chain  $\alpha$ -keto acid dehydrogenase sequences. Among E1 $\beta$  sequences, four regions of sequence conservation were observed. Region one, the proposed E2 interaction site, is present in the *Arabidopsis* plastid PDH E1 $\beta$  sequence (Table 3). Conserved regions two and three share high homology

with other decarboxylating enzymes, suggesting a role in decarboxylation of pyruvate (Wexler et al., 1991). A functional role has not yet been attributed to region four (Table 3). Eswaran et al. (1995) have described  
5 Arg 239 as being an essential residue near or at the active site of the bovine E1 $\beta$ . This residue is conserved throughout the eukaryotic PDH sequences (e.g., Arg 269 of *H. s.* sequence in Table 3), and is present in the *A. thaliana* plastid E1 $\beta$  sequence at  
10 position 318.

The genomic organization of *Arabidopsis* E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  was determined by Southern blot analysis. An E1 $\alpha$  cDNA probe hybridized to a single restriction fragment in each lane, suggesting one gene (Fig. 4A). An E1 $\beta$   
15 cDNA probe, on the other hand, hybridized to multiple fragments in a pattern consistent with the restriction digest of E1 $\beta$  cDNA (data not shown). The *Xba* I lane contained multiple hybridizing bands which could be due to a second gene or an intron containing an *Xba* I  
20 restriction site (Fig. 4B).

In order to evaluate expression of the *A. thaliana* plastid PDH genes, 10  $\mu$ g total RNA obtained from young leaves were resolved by formaldehyde gel  
electrophoresis. Northern blot analyses confirmed the  
25 expression of a single mRNA species of 1.65 kb for E1 $\alpha$  and 1.5 kb for E1 $\beta$  (Figs. 5A and 5B).

The two cDNAs reported heré have been identified as encoding plastid rather than mitochondrial proteins based on their high homology with the *P. purpurea*  
30 chloroplast genes, the presence of N-terminal sequences characteristic of plastid targeting peptides, and their

relatively low homology with plant mitochondrial E1 subunits (Grof et al., 1995; Leuthy et al., 1994; Leuthy et al., 1995). Assessments of the mature N-terminal sequences were based on homology with the  
5 mature *odp* and mitochondrial E1 sequences.

The mature *A. thaliana* plastid E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  amino acid sequence have the highest homology (68%) with the *P. purpurea* chloroplast *odpA* and *odpB* sequences, respectively, but only 31 and 32% identity with the  
10 respective *A. thaliana* mitochondrial E1 sequences (Tables 2 and 3). The homology with other eukaryotic mitochondrial E1 sequences is lower yet. Additionally, a monoclonal antibody prepared against mitochondrial E1 $\alpha$  does not recognize chloroplastic E1 $\alpha$  (Luethy et  
15 al., 1995) nor does the monoclonal antibody recognize the recombinant plastid E1 $\alpha$  on immunoblots.

Dendrogram analyses show that *A. thaliana* plastid E1, *P. purpurea* chloroplast *odp*, and *Synechocystis sp.* (a cyanobacterium) *pdh* sequences segregate as a family  
20 distinct from mitochondrial and bacterial sequences (Figs. 6A and 6B). A similar separation has also been shown for plastid and mitochondrial ribosomal RNA sequences (Palmer, 1992). The *A. thaliana* plastid cDNAs and *P. purpurea odp* genes are the only sequences  
25 reported thus far for plastid forms of PDH.

As additional cDNAs and genes for plastid and mitochondrial specific isozymes are determined, insight as to the lineage of plastid genes will be gained. Mitochondrial rRNA genes show convincing similarity to  
30 purple-photosynthetic bacterial rRNA sequences. In contrast, plastid rRNA has similarity with



cyanobacterial rRNA. This relationship between plastids and cyanobacteria has also been noted for genes encoding the transcriptional and translational apparatus (Palmer, 1992). The new sequences reported  
5 here should contribute to understanding if the emergence of mitochondria and plastids was the result of single or multiple primary (i.e., eubacteria/eukaryotic) endosymbioses, or if secondary (i.e., eukaryotic/eukaryotic) endosymbioses led to the  
10 establishment of these organelles (Palmer, 1992).

Antibodies to the E1 $\alpha$  subunit of the plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex were generated by inserting the gel purified BamHI to HindIII fragment of the cDNA for E1 at the BamHI (5') to HindIII (3')  
15 cloning site of pET28a (Novagen). The recombinant clone was expressed, and the 5' end sequenced to ensure the correct reading frame. The recombinant protein was expressed using the above construct in *E. coli* strain BL21 (DE3) (Novagen). Growth conditions were as  
20 follows: A single colony was picked and cultured in 5 mL LB + 150 micrograms ampicillin overnight at 37 C shaking at 200 rpm. The 5ml culture was used to inoculate 500 mL LB + 150 microgram ampicillin and was allowed to grow for 4 h. The culture was then induced  
25 using 0.1 mM IPTG and allowed to shake at 37 C for an additional 5 h. The culture was then centrifuged in a GSA rotor at 7,000 rpm to pellet cells. Cells were lysed in 6 M guanidinium HCl, 10 mM Tris pH 8.0 at room temperature. Cell debris was pelleted at 12,000 rpm in  
30 an SS-34 rotor for 20 min, and the recombinant protein was purified using Ni-NTA agarose. Rabbits were injected with 150 microgram of recombinant protein

mixed 1:1 with complete adjuvant. A 30 day boost was given with the same protein preparation, at the same concentration. Ten days after the boost, the antibody titer was determined to be 1:80,000 against pea chloroplast stromal extract by immunoblot procedures.

It should be noted that the present invention encompasses not only the specific DNA sequences disclosed herein and the polypeptides encoded thereby, but also biologically functional equivalent nucleotide and amino acid sequences. The phrase "biologically functional equivalent nucleotide sequences" denotes DNAs and RNAs, including chromosomal DNA, plasmid DNA, cDNA, synthetic DNA, and mRNA nucleotide sequences, that encode polypeptides exhibiting the same or similar enzymatic activity as that of the enzyme polypeptides encoded by the sequences disclosed herein when assayed by standard enzymatic methods, or by complementation. Such biologically functional equivalent nucleotide sequences can encode polypeptides that contain a region or moiety exhibiting sequence similarity to the corresponding region or moiety of the present disclosed polypeptides.

One can isolate polypeptides useful in the present invention from various organisms based on homology or sequence identity. Although particular embodiments of nucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides disclosed herein are shown in the various SEQ IDs presented, it should be understood that other biologically functional equivalent forms of such polypeptide-encoding nucleic acids can be readily isolated using conventional DNA-DNA or DNA-RNA hybridization techniques. Thus, the present invention

also includes nucleotide sequences that hybridize to any of the nucleic acid SEQ IDs and their complementary sequences presented herein, and that code on expression for polypeptides exhibiting the same or similar enzymatic activity as that of the presently disclosed polypeptides. Such nucleotide sequences preferably hybridize to the nucleic acid sequences presented herein or their complementary sequences under moderate to high stringency (see Sambrook et al., 1989).

Exemplary conditions include initial hybridization in 6X SSC, 5X Denhardt's solution, 100  $\mu$ g/ml fish sperm DNA, 0.1% SDS, at 55°C for sufficient time to permit hybridization (e.g., several hours to overnight), followed by washing two times for 15 min each in 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at room temperature, and two times for 15 min each in 0.5-1X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55°C, followed by autoradiography. Typically, the nucleic acid molecule is capable of hybridizing when the hybridization mixture is washed at least one time in 0.1X SSC at 55°C, preferably at 60°C, and more preferably at 65°C.

The present invention also encompasses nucleotide sequences that hybridize under salt and temperature conditions equivalent to those described above to genomic DNA, plasmid DNA, cDNA, or synthetic DNA molecules that encode the same amino acid sequences as these nucleotide sequences, and genetically degenerate forms thereof due to the degenerancy of the genetic code, and that code on expression for a polypeptide that has the same or similar enzymatic activity as that of the polypeptides disclosed herein.

Biologically functional equivalent nucleotide sequences of the present invention also include nucleotide sequences that encode conservative amino acid changes within the amino acid sequences of the present polypeptides, producing silent changes therein. Such nucleotide sequences thus contain corresponding base substitutions based upon the genetic code compared to the nucleotide sequences encoding the present polypeptides. Substitutes for an amino acid within the fundamental polypeptide amino acid sequences discussed herein can be selected from other members of the class to which the naturally occurring amino acid belongs. Amino acids can be divided into the following four groups: (1) acidic amino acids; (2) basic amino acids; (3) neutral polar amino acids; and (4) neutral non-polar amino acids. Representative amino acids within these various groups include, but are not limited to: (1) acidic (negatively charged) amino acids such as aspartic acid and glutamic acid; (2) basic (positively charged) amino acids such as arginine, histidine, and lysine; (3) neutral polar amino acids such as glycine, serine, threonine, cyteine, cystine, tyrosine, asparagine, and glutamine; and (4) neutral nonpolar (hydrophobic) amino acids such as alanine, leucine, isoleucine, valine, proline, phenylalanine, tryptophan, and methionine.

Conservative amino acid changes within the present polypeptide sequences can be made by substituting one amino acid within one of these groups with another amino acid within the same group. The encoding nucleotide sequences (gene, plasmid DNA, cDNA, synthetic DNA, or mRNA) will thus have corresponding

base substitutions, permitting them to code on expression for the biologically functional equivalent forms of the present polypeptides.

Useful biologically functional equivalent forms of the DNA sequences disclosed herein include DNAs comprising nucleotide sequences that exhibit a level of sequence identity to corresponding regions or moieties of these DNA sequences from 40% sequence identity, or from 60% sequence identity, or from 80% sequence identity, to 100% sequence identity to the DNAs encoding the presently disclosed polypeptides. However, regardless of the percent sequence identity of these nucleotide sequences, the encoded proteins would possess the same or similar enzymatic activity as the present polypeptides. Thus, biologically functional equivalent nucleotide sequences encompassed by the present invention include sequences having less than 40% sequence identity to any of the nucleic acid sequences presented herein, so long as they encode polypeptides having the same or similar enzymatic activity as the polypeptides disclosed herein.

Sequence identity can be determined using the "BestFit" or "Gap" programs of the Sequence Analysis Software Package, Genetics Computer Group, Inc., University of Wisconsin Biotechnology Center, Madison, WI 53711.

Due to the degeneracy of the genetic code, i.e., the existence of more than one codon for most of the amino acids naturally occurring in proteins, genetically degenerate DNA (and RNA) sequences that contain the same essential genetic information as the DNA sequences disclosed herein, and which encode the same amino acid

sequences as these DNA sequences, are encompassed by the present invention. Genetically degenerate forms of any of the other nucleic acid sequences discussed herein are encompassed by the present invention as well.

The alternative nucleotide sequences described above are considered to possess a biological function substantially equivalent to that of the polypeptide-encoding DNAs of the present invention if they encode polypeptides having enzymatic activity differing from that of any of the present polypeptides by about 30% or less, preferably by about 20% or less, and more preferably by about 10% or less when assayed *in vivo* by complementation or *in vitro* by the standard enzymatic assays.

## Example 2

### Cloning and Sequencing of a cDNA

#### Encoding the *Arabidopsis thaliana*

#### Dihydrolipoamide S-acetyltransferase (E2) Component of the Plastid Pyruvate Dehydrogenase Complex

A search of the *Arabidopsis* expressed sequence tagged (EST) database identified one *Arabidopsis thaliana* EST clone which has significant homology to the (cyanobacterial) *Synechocystis* sp. dihydrolipoamide acetyltransferase subunit, GenBank accession D90915. The *Arabidopsis* EST clone (GenBank accession W43179) was obtained from the Arabidopsis Biological Resource Center (ABRC) at Ohio State University, then used to screen an *Arabidopsis* λPRL2 cDNA library (ABRC) for a full length clone as in Example 1. Two (approximately 1700 bp)

clones assessed as full length, were identified and sequenced as in Example 1.

The plastid PDC E2 clone is 1709 bp in length (SEQ ID NO:5; GenBank accession AF066079) with a continuous open reading frame of 1440 bp encoding a protein of 480 amino acids (SEQ ID NO:6), with a deduced molecular mass of 52,400 daltons. The mature portion of the E2 component, without the chloroplast targeting peptide (see below), has a deduced molecular mass of 44,900 daltons. When subjected to SDS-PAGE electrophoresis, the full length and the mature plastid PDC E2 proteins ran slower than a globular protein of the same mass. These proteins appeared on SDS-PAGE to have molecular masses of 69,000 and 62,000, respectively. This slow migration on SDS-PAGE electrophoresis is consistent with the electrophoretic behavior of mitochondrial E2 components (Guest et al., 1985).

The mature part of the cDNA clone (coding for the catalytic region of the protein) was expressed in *E. coli* using the pET28c expression vector (Novagen, Madison, WI). The recombinant protein (which includes a C-terminal six histidine tag) was purified under denaturing conditions by Ni-NTA affinity chromatography according to the manufacturer's instructions (Qiagen Inc., Chatsworth, CA). Polyclonal antibodies were raised to the recombinant protein in New Zealand White rabbits. These antibodies recognize the recombinant protein at a high dilution (1:100,000). In a analysis of an extract of purified pea chloroplasts, these antibodies recognized two proteins. One protein electrophoretically migrated at an apparent mass of 62,000, identical to the electrophoretic behavior of the mature plastid PDC E2 component. The other protein which was recognized by the

anti-E2 antibodies had an electrophoretic mobility with an apparent mass of 76,000 daltons. This larger protein is likely due to mitochondrial contamination, since its apparent mass is equivalent to the mitochondrial E2 component.

The cDNAs for the *Arabidopsis thaliana* plastid E1 $\alpha$ , E1 $\beta$ , and E2 were transcribed and translated *in vitro* using the TnT<sup>TM</sup> transcription/translation system (Promega, Madison, WI) with the plasmid pZL1 (Life Technologies, Inc.) and the T7 promoter. Presenting the product to isolated pea chloroplasts resulted in ATP-dependent import into the plastid in a manner that protects it from protease action. This establishes that the cDNA sequences encode plastid targeting sequences. These targeting sequences are assessed to be the first 68 amino acids of the E1 $\alpha$  subunit (Appendix B and SEQ ID NO:2), the first 73 amino acids of the E1 $\beta$  subunit (Appendix D and SEQ ID NO:4), and the first 54 amino acids of the E2 component (SEQ ID NO:6).

### Example 3

#### Cloning and Sequencing of cDNA

##### Encoding the *Arabidopsis thaliana* E1 $\alpha$ Subunit of the Branched-Chain Oxoacid Dehydrogenase Complex

Selection of an *A. thaliana* expressed sequence tagged (EST) cDNA clone (Newman et al., 1994) was accomplished by searching the *Arabidopsis* EST database using the BLASTP program of the National Center for Biotechnology Information. One EST cDNA clone (GenBank accession N96041) was found to have significant homology to the tomato, human, and bovine BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  subunits, making it a candidate for the *A. thaliana* E1 $\alpha$ . This cDNA



clone was obtained from the Arabidopsis Biological Resource Center at the Ohio State University. The clone was sequenced completely on both strands by subcloning restriction enzyme fragments of the clone and using two  
5 specific oligonucleotide primers designed from previously sequenced stretches. Sequencing was conducted by the DNA core facility at the University of Missouri, Columbia, MO on an ABI 377 instrument. The BCOADC El $\alpha$  cDNA clone is 1587 bp, with a 3' untranslated region of 165 bp  
10 (Appendix E and SEQ ID NO:11). The open reading frame encodes a protein of 472 amino acids (Appendix F and SEQ ID NO:12) with a deduced molecular mass of 53,363 daltons. We have not identified an initiating methionine/start codon, but alignment with the tomato,  
15 bovine, human and mouse sequences shows the clone is considerably longer than the mature coding region of these proteins.

The deduced amino acid sequence of the clone has significant homology to BCOADC El $\alpha$  sequences in the  
20 database: 56.8% identity with the tomato, 42% with the human, 40.7% with the bovine, and 41.6% with the mouse El $\alpha$  amino acid sequences. Though an initiating methionine was not identified, the N-terminus has properties similar to a mitochondrial targeting peptide.  
25 The PSORT program (prediction of protein intracellular localization sites) suggests the mitochondrial matrix as the most probable destination of the *A. thaliana* El $\alpha$  protein. However, the amino acid sequence also contains an SKL motif close to the C-terminus which is indicative  
30 of peroxisomal localization, and this is the second most probable localization site determined by the PSORT program.

Ser<sub>366</sub> of the *A. thaliana* amino acid sequence is at a position which is conserved in all the above sequences. This site is a designated phosphorylation site for the mouse and bovine sequences. However, the second conserved Ser phosphorylation site in the animal sequences is replaced by a Pro in the tomato sequence and an Ala in the *A. thaliana* sequence (Appendix F and SEQ ID NO:12).

#### Example 4

##### Cloning and Sequencing of cDNA

##### Encoding the *Arabidopsis thaliana* E1 $\beta$ Subunit of the Branched-Chain Oxoacid Dehydrogenase Complex

Selection of *Arabidopsis thaliana* expressed sequence tagged (EST) clones (Newman et al., 1994) was accomplished by searching the *Arabidopsis* EST database using the BLASTP PROGRAM of the National Center for Biotechnology Information. Two EST clones were found to have significant homology to the human and bovine branched-chain oxoacid dehydrogenase (BCOADC) E1 $\beta$  subunit. These two clones (GenBank accessions T04217 and H37020) were identified as potentially encoding the *Arabidopsis thaliana* BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunits. We obtained these partial EST clones from the Arabidopsis Biological Resource Center (ABRC) at Ohio State University. One of these clones, GenBank accession T04217, was used to screen an *Arabidopsis* cDNA library for full length clones. The EST cDNAs were gel purified from low-melting agarose and probes prepared by labeling with [ $\alpha^{32}$ P]dATP using a random prime oligonucleotide labeling kit (Pharmacia, Piscataway, NJ). Probes were desalted using Sephadex G-50 chromatography to remove unincorporated

nucleotides. An *Arabidopsis* cDNA library ( $\lambda$ -PRL2, obtained from the ABRC) was plated at a density of  $2.9 \times 10^4$  plaques per plate for a total of  $2.03 \times 10^5$  plaques. Biotrace NT nylon filters (Gelman, Ann Arbor, MI) were used for plaque-lifts and were processed according to the manufacturer's specifications. Prehybridization and hybridizations were performed according to *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology*, (Ausubel, et al., 1994). After three successive rounds of screening, 5 independent potential E1 $\beta$  cDNA clones were isolated, ranging in size from 500 to 1400 bp. Two of the five cDNA clones were selected for sequencing. Plaque-purified  $\lambda$  phage were treated according to the manufacturer's instructions (GibcoBRL, Gaithersburg, MD) in order to excise the pZL-1 recombinant clones. The cDNA sequences were obtained by sequencing both strands of the cDNA clone (and deletion fragments derived therefrom) using the Dye-deoxy terminating cycle sequencing reactions and an ABI prism Model 377 sequencer, according to the manufacturer's instructions. Results from sequencing reactions were analyzed using IntelliGenetics GeneWorks DNA analysis program version 2.5 for Macintosh computers. Both cDNAs were identical. The BCOADC E1 $\beta$  cDNA is 1319 bp (Appendix G and SEQ ID NO:13) and contains a 133 bp 5' untranslated region, an open reading frame of 1056 bp followed by 130 bp 3' untranslated region. The open reading frame encodes a protein with 352 deduced amino acids (Appendix H and SEQ ID NO:14) with a calculated mass of 37,810 Daltons.

Table 4 shows the alignment of the deduced amino acid sequences of various BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunits. "." indicates conserved amino acids; "-" indicates a gap inserted to maximize homology. The deduced amino acid

sequence is 59% identical to the mammalian BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit (Table 4). The primary sequence contains no obvious organellar targeting information.

The cDNA was expressed in *E. coli* after insertion  
5 into the plasmid vector pMal (New England Biolabs). The purified protein was used to prepare polyclonal antibodies which recognize the recombinant protein.

### Example 5

#### Cloning and Sequencing of cDNA

#### 10 Encoding the *Arabidopsis thaliana*

#### Dihydrolipoamide S-acyltransferase (E2) Component of the Branched-Chain Oxoacid Dehydrogenase Complex

A search of the *Arabidopsis* expressed sequence  
tagged (EST) database identified two *Arabidopsis thaliana*  
15 EST clones which have significant homology to the bovine and human branched-chain dihydrolipoamide acyltransferase subunit. These clones (GenBank accessions T42996 and N37840) were obtained from the *Arabidopsis* Biological Resource Center (ABRC) at Ohio State University.

20 Sequencing of the 5' ends of the two clones showed only one to be a branched-chain E2 sequence (the other contained vector sequence only). The branched-chain EST clone (GenBank accession T42996) was sequenced completely on both strands by subcloning of restriction enzyme  
25 derived fragments and by primer walking. Sequencing reactions and analysis were performed as in Example 1.

The clone (SEQ ID NO:15) is 1618 bp in length and contains an open reading frame of 1449 bp encoding a protein of 483 amino acids (SEQ ID NO:16) with a  
30 predicted molecular mass of 52,729 daltons. Part of the cDNA clone (coding for the lipoyl and subunit-binding

domains, and part of the catalytic domain) was expressed in *E. coli* using the pET28a expression vector (Novagen, Madison, WI). The recombinant protein (which includes a C-terminal six histidine tag) was purified under  
5 denaturing conditions by Ni-NTA affinity chromatography according to the manufacturer's instructions (Qiagen Inc., Chatsworth, CA). Polyclonal antibodies were raised to the recombinant protein in New Zealand White rabbits. These antibodies recognize the recombinant protein at a  
10 high dilution (>1:100,000).

#### Example 6

##### Engineering Chimeric Branched Chain

##### Oxoacid Dehydrogenase Complex E1 $\alpha$ and E1 $\beta$ Subunits

##### to Utilize the Plastid

##### 15 Pyruvate Dehydrogenase Complex E2 and E3 Components to Form a Hybrid Complex

The cDNA (or other encoding DNA) of the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit can be used to form a chimeric protein targeted to the plastid to utilize the plastid pyruvate  
20 dehydrogenase complex (PDC) E2 component to produce propionyl-CoA. The chimeric BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit can be modified to comprise the E2 binding region of the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit and a plastid targeting sequence. The thus modified BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit can then be imported  
25 into the chloroplast, where it binds to the plastid PDC E2 component and, in conjunction with the plastid PDC E3 component, catalyzes the production of propionyl-CoA from 2-oxybutyrate. This leads to the production of the PHA precursor 3-hydroxyvaleryl-CoA, and consequently to  
30 biosynthesis of the PHA co-polymer poly(3HB-co-3HV) in plants that have been engineered to contain other enzymes

necessary for biosynthesis of this copolymer, as discussed above.

The nucleotide sequence that encodes the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  region 1 (the region or domain of the E1 $\beta$  protein that binds the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  component to the E2 core of the BCOADC complex [Wexler et al., 1991]) can be excised and replaced with the nucleotide sequence corresponding to the PDC E2 binding region from the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit (Johnston et al., 1997; Luethy et al., 1994). The construct can be further engineered to comprise a plastid targeting sequence of another plastid protein such as the Rubisco small subunit (Table 1) (von Heijne et al., 1991), or to comprise the plastid targeting sequence of the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit described by Johnston et al. (1997). See Figure 7B.

Chimeric fusions of plastid targeting sequences and the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits can be generated by amplifying fragments of DNA coding for the regions involved. Chloroplast targeting peptides from each of the plastid PDC E1 subunits (PDC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$ ) (Johnston et al., 1997) can be amplified from the original cDNAs (SEQ ID NOs 1 and 3). Similarly, the mature portions of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits can be amplified from their cDNAs (SEQ ID NOs 11 and 13). A unique restriction site can be included in the primer design to permit ligation of the chloroplast targeting peptides in-frame with the mature portions of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunits.

To produce a BCOADC E1 $\beta$  chimera that can associate with the PDC E2 subunit, one can modify the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit to include the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  targeting peptide along with the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  E2 binding region. In the final construct, the sequence for the E2 binding region

follows (i.e., is 3' to) the sequence for the targeting peptide, so that the chimeric BCOADC E1 $\beta$  protein contains approximately one-third plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  presequence (for example, amino acid residues 1 through 146 of SEQ ID NO:4) and the remainder consists of the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit (for example, amino acid residues 94 through 352 of SEQ ID NO:14). The PDC E1 $\beta$  chloroplast targeting peptide and plastid PDC E2 binding region of the PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit can be amplified from the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  cDNA (SEQ ID NO:4) using the following gene specific primer (SEQ ID NO:28) and a commercially available primer (e.g. M13/pUC forward primer, available from e.g. Stratagene, La Jolla, CA).

Forward oligonucleotide: 5' GGGCCC CATATG TCTTCGATAATC 3' (SEQ ID NO:28). Nucleotides 7 through 21 are preceded by an NdeI enzyme site.

The mature part of the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  sequence (excluding the native BCOADC E2 binding site) can be amplified from the cDNA of SEQ ID NO:13 using the following gene specific primers:

Forward oligonucleotide: 5' GGGCCC ACCGGT TTTGGCATTGGTCTA 3' (SEQ ID NO:24). Nucleotides 406 through 423 are preceded by an AgeI enzyme site.

Reverse oligonucleotide: 5' GGGCCC GAATTC TCATTACTAGTAATTCAC AGT 3' (SEQ ID NO:25). Nucleotides 1177 through 1191 are preceded by an EcoRI enzyme site.

The resulting truncated BCOADC E1 $\beta$  sequence can be ligated to the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  sequence using the AgeI enzyme site already present in the plastid PDC sequence at a convenient position (amino acid residue 146). The above primers can be utilized to produce DNA fragments useful in joining the noted regions of the plastid PDC and BCOADC E1 $\beta$  sequences without any introduced or

substituted amino acids (Figure 7B).

To produce a BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  chimera that can be targeted to a plastid, a chloroplast targeting peptide, for example the chloroplast targeting peptide from the plastid PDC E1 $\alpha$  subunit (Johnston et al., 1997) (corresponding to amino acid residues 1 through 68) can be attached 5' to the mature portion of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  subunit. A DNA fragment corresponding to the plastid targeting peptide can be amplified from the original PDC E1 $\alpha$  cDNA (SEQ ID NO:1) using the following gene specific primers (SEQ ID NO:29 and SEQ ID NO:30):

Forward primer: 5' GGGCCC CCATGG CGACGGCTTTCGCT 3' (SEQ ID NO:29). Nucleotides 107 to 124 are preceded by an NcoI enzyme site.

Reverse primer: 5' GGGCCC TGATCA TATTATTGGTGGATTGCTT 3' (SEQ ID NO:30). Nucleotides 311 to 328 are preceded by a BclI enzyme site.

The entire mature coding region of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  subunit can then be excised from the cDNA (SEQ ID NO:11) using convenient restriction enzyme sites, BclI at nucleotides 195 through 200, and XbaI at nucleotides 1424 through 1429. This includes the 3' stop codon.

The restriction enzyme fragments generated from both the plastid PDC and BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  sequences can then be ligated together and subcloned into an appropriate vector (e.g. pZL1, Life Technologies Inc., Gaithersburg, MD). The BclI site used to ligate the two sequences introduces a single His residue between the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  targeting peptide and the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  mature region.

The consequence of this addition can be determined experimentally to assess its impact, if any, on import and processing of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  subunit, and on assembly of the hybrid BCOADC E1 complex.



An alternative approach to ligating the plastid PDC and BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  sequences using the BclI site is to use a NotI site in its place in the design of the reverse oligonucleotide for the plastid targeting peptide, as follows (SEQ ID NO:19):

Plastid PDC E1 $\alpha$  reverse primer: 5' GGGCCC GCGGCCGC ATTATTGGTGGATTGCTT 3' (SEQ ID NO:19). Nucleotides 311 through 328 are preceded by a NotI enzyme site.

The coding region for the mature BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  protein (Appendix F and SEQ ID NO:12) can then be amplified from the cDNA (SEQ ID NO:11) using the following gene-specific primers:

Forward primer: 5' GGGCCC GCGGCCGC TGATCATTGGTTTCAGCAG 3' (SEQ ID NO:20). Nucleotides 195 through 213 are preceded by a NotI enzyme site.

Reverse primer: 5' GGGCCC GTCGAC TCAAACATGAAAGCCAGG 3' (SEQ ID NO:21). Nucleotides 1405 through 1422 are preceded by a SalI enzyme site and includes the stop codon.

Ligation of the two resulting sequences using the NotI enzyme site will introduce three Ala residues between them, which would overcome the introduction of a charged residue (His) using the BclI site described above.

To confirm the ability of the chimeric BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  proteins to be imported into chloroplasts, the DNA encoding these chimeric proteins can be subcloned into a transcription vector such as pZL1 (Life Technologies Inc., Gaithersburg, MD) with the T7 promoter. The chimeric proteins are then transcribed/translated *in vitro*, for example using the TnT™ transcription/translation system (Life Technologies Inc.), and import assays with isolated chloroplasts can

be performed. This is a reliable assay to test the import and assembly of the chimeric proteins.

Experimental results have established that *in vitro* imported plastid PDC E1 $\alpha$  and E1 $\beta$  subunit proteins  
5 associate to form the plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase heterotetramer within the chloroplast matrix, and that this heterotetramer associates with imported PDC E2 subunits (Randall et al., unpublished).

To obtain constitutive expression of the chimeric  
10 proteins in plants, their coding regions are preferably fused to the CaMV 35S promoter sequence. For dicotyledonous plants, the use of the pZP200 binary vector, for *Agrobacterium* transformation, is preferred.

The chimeric nucleic acids disclosed above are used  
15 to transform *Arabidopsis thaliana* or other plants by various methods well known in the art. As one alternative, the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$ -chimeric construct comprising the plastid PDC E1 $\alpha$  targeting sequence is used to produce transformed plants that are then crossed with plants that  
20 have been transformed with the BCOADC E1 $\beta$ -chimeric construct containing the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit targeting sequence and E2 component binding region.

As another alternative, a compound construct containing both the plastid-targeted BCOADC E1 $\alpha$ -chimera  
25 and the plastid-targeted BCOADC E1 $\beta$ -chimera containing the PDC E1 $\beta$  E2 binding region is constructed in the form of a mega plasmid and used to transform plants by standard protocols for expression of both subunit chimeras simultaneously (Figure 7D). This can be  
30 achieved by including a stop signal at the 3' end of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  chimeric sequence and a NOS transcription termination sequence. In order to obtain co-expression

of the two chimeric sequences, a second CaMV 35S promoter sequence can be placed 3' to the transcription termination sequence of the plastid-targeted BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  chimeric coding sequence. This second promoter sequence  
5 can in turn be followed by the sequence coding for the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  chimera. This creates a mega plasmid or compound construct coding for both the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunit chimeras (Figure 7D).

The BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunit chimeras thus targeted  
10 to the plastid bind to the plastid PDC E2 component (E2 components form the core of the complexes to which the E1 and E3 components bind). Since the chimeric BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit comprises the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  E2 binding domain, a hybrid complex is formed. This hybrid complex is  
15 designed to have an enhanced ability to utilize 2-oxobutyrate as substrate in order to produce propionyl-CoA for 3-HV biosynthesis. Transgenic plants containing this hybrid complex can then be crossed by standard protocols with plants having enhanced ability to generate  
20 2-oxobutyrate in the plastid compartment produced as described, for example, in Gruys et al. (1998).

#### Example 7

##### Targeting the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$ , E1 $\beta$ , and E2 components to the Plastid to Form a Hybrid Complex 25 with the Plastid PDC E3 Component

DNAs encoding the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits and E2 component can be fused with plastid targeting sequences to direct importation of these proteins into the plastid to enhance propionyl-CoA production from 2-oxobutyrate.  
30 In this method, constructs of the BCOADC E1 $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits, the BCOADC E2 component, and, if desired, the

BCOADC E3 subunit, can be made with plastid targeting sequences, for example with plastid targeting sequences of the plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex (PDC) E1 $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits (Johnston et al., 1997) or the plastid PDC E2 component. See Figures 7A, 7C, and 7E. These constructs can be used to transform plants individually (followed by genetic crossing to combine the necessary components from each plant) or together to direct the desired BCOADC components to the plastid. The BCOADC E1 $\alpha$ -chimera is as described above in Example 6. The BCOADC E1 $\beta$ -chimera containing the PDC E1 $\beta$  E2 binding region is also described in Example 6. When the plastid-targeted BCOADC E2 chimera is also employed (see below), the E2 binding region of the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit need not be replaced with the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit E2 binding region. Instead, only the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  targeting peptide is attached to the mature portion of the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit (still retaining the native binding site for the BCOADC E2 component) (Figure 7E). This can be achieved by amplifying the appropriate regions of the PDC and BCOADC E1 $\beta$  cDNA sequences or other functionally equivalent DNA sequences. That portion of the cDNA coding for the plastid targeting peptide of the PDC E1 $\beta$  (amino acids 1 through 97) can be amplified from the cDNA (SEQ ID NO.:3) using the following gene specific primers. This amplified fragment includes a portion of the linker region between the targeting peptide and the E2-binding region.

Forward oligonucleotide: 5' GGGCCC CATATG TCTTCGATAATC 3' (SEQ ID NO:22). Nucleotides 7 through 21 are preceded by an NdeI enzyme site.

Reverse oligonucleotide: 5' GGGCCC CTCGAG ACCTTCCTGAAGAGC 3' (SEQ ID NO:23). Nucleotides 277 through 297 are

preceded by an XhoI enzyme site.

The mature portion of the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  sequence (including the native BCOADC E2 binding region), i.e., amino acid residues 45 through 349, can be amplified from the cDNA of SEQ ID NO:13 using the following gene specific primers:

Forward oligonucleotide: 5' GGGCCC CTCGAG ATCGCTTTGGACACC 3' (SEQ ID NO:31). Nucleotides 262 through 277 are preceded by an XhoI enzyme site.

Reverse oligonucleotide: 5' GGGCCC GAATTC TCATTACTAGTAATTCAC AGT 3' (SEQ ID NO:25). Nucleotides 1177 through 1191 are preceded by an EcoRI enzyme site.

Use of the foregoing oligonucleotide primers allows the joining of the appropriate plastid PDC and BCOADC E1 $\beta$  sequences without any introduced or substituted amino acids (Figure 7E). As disclosed in Example 6, the resulting DNA can be subcloned into a transcription vector to test import and assembly prior to transformation of *Arabidopsis* or other plants (or prior to the construction of a mega plasmid for co-expression, cf. Figure 7D).

Further to the above, a chimera comprising the plastid targeting sequence (nucleotides 59-232) of the plastid PDC E2 (dihydrolipoamide acetyltransferase) component and the sequence for the mature BCOADC dihydrolipoamide acyltransferase (E2) subunit can be constructed. The N-terminus of the BCOADC E2 subunit can be replaced with the chloroplast targeting peptide from the plastid PDC E2 subunit. In this case, the native E2 binding domain of the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit need not be replaced with the E2 binding domain of the plastid PDC E1 $\beta$  subunit as described in Example 6. Only the plastid PDC E2

targeting peptide is needed because the BCOADC E2 component which is imported into the plastid will naturally associate with the BCOADC E1 $\beta$  subunit.

The plastid targeting sequence can be amplified from the plastid PDC E2 cDNA of SEQ ID NO:5 using the following gene-specific primers:

Forward primer: 5' GGGCCC CATATG GCGTTTCTTCT 3' (SEQ ID NO:26). Nucleotides 59 through 73 are preceded by an NdeI enzyme site.

Reverse primer; 5' GGGCCC CCATGGC AATTTCAGGATTCTT 3' (SEQ ID NO:27). Nucleotides 218 through 232 are preceded by an NcoI enzyme site.

The region coding for the mature portion of the BCOADC E2 protein can be excised from the cDNA (SEQ ID NO.:15) using convenient restriction enzymes (NcoI and NotI). This DNA fragment is then ligated in-frame with the PDC E2 plastid targeting peptide using the common NcoI enzyme site (Figure 7C). As

described in Example 6, the import and assembly of this chimeric E2 subunit can be examined by *in vitro* import assays. Efficient import of the BCOADC E2 protein into isolated pea chloroplasts and formation of a complex with both the endogenous PDC heterotetramer and imported BCOADC E1 $\alpha$ -E1 $\beta$  heterotetramer can be determined.

The plastid-targeted branched-chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex components utilize any 2-oxobutyrate ( $\alpha$ -ketobutyrate) produced in the plastid to make propionyl CoA, which in turn is a substrate for the enzymes producing polyhydroxyalkanoic acids (PHAs).

As previously indicated, it appears to be unnecessary to prepare a plastid-targeted construct

for the BCOADC E3 component since the E3 components of all of the mitochondrial  $\alpha$ -ketoacid dehydrogenase complexes appear to be interchangeable. The PDC E3 component already present in the plastid should

5 function with the plastid-targeted BCOADC E1 $\alpha$ , E1 $\beta$ , and E2 subunits. If desired, one can, for example, place a plastid targeting sequence on the mitochondrial E3 component in place of the first 31 amino acids of the mitochondrial PDC E3 reported by

10 Turner et al. (1992) (GenBank accession number X2995), corresponding to the first 72 nucleotides of that particular cDNA. This is done by standard protocols well known to those skilled in the art.

As discussed above, the plastid is capable of

15 PHA biosynthesis when the appropriate enzymes are present in the plant (Poirier et al., 1992; Nawrath et al., 1994). Targeting BCOADC subunits and components to this organelle as described in Examples 6 and 7 herein further enhances ability of plants to

20 biosynthesize the 3HB-co-3HV copolymer.

The invention being thus described, it will be obvious that the same can be varied in many ways. Such variations are not to be regarded as a departure from the spirit and scope of the present invention,

25 and all such modifications and equivalents as would be obvious to one skilled in the art are intended to be included within the scope of the following claims.

References Cited

- Ainley et al., (1990) Plant Mol. Biol. 14: 949.
- Ali et al., (1993) J. Biol. Chem. 268: 22353.
- 5 Ausubel et al., (1989) *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Ausubel et al., (1994) *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Back et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 17: 9.
- Becker et al., (1994) Plant J. 5: 299.
- 10 Behal et al., (1989) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 164: 941.
- Bower and Birch, (1992) Plant J. 2: 409.
- Brandl et al., (1990) Adv. Biochem. Eng. Biotech. 41: 77.
- 15 Budde et al., (1991) Plant Physiol. 95: 131.
- Bustos et al., (1991) EMBO J. 10: 1469.
- Byrom, (1987) Trends Biotechnol. 5: 246.
- Bytebier et al., (1987) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84: 5345.
- 20 Camp and Randall, (1985) Plant Physiol. 77: 571.
- Camp et al., (1988) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 933: 269.
- Cassas et al., (1993) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90: 11212.
- 25 Castresana et al., (1988) EMBO J. 7: 1929.
- Christou (March/April, 1994) Agro Food Industry Hi Tech, p.17.
- Christou et al., (1991) Bio/Technology 9: 957.
- 30 Dawes and Senior, (1973) Adv. Microb. Physiol. 14: 135.
- De la Pena et al., (1987) Nature 325: 274.



- Doi, (1990) *Bacterial Polyesters*, VCH Publishers, Inc., New York.
- Doyle et al., (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261: 9228.
- 5 Eswaran et al., (1995) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1252: 203.
- Feinbaum et al., (1991) Mol. Gen. Genet. 226: 449.
- Fisk and Dandekar, (1993) Scientia Horticulturae 55: 5.
- 10 Fosket, (1994) *Plant Growth and Development*, Academic Press, Inc., San Diego, p. 132.
- Fromm et al., (1990) Bio/Technology 8: 833.
- Gasser and Fraley, (1989) Science 244: 1293.
- Gavel and von Heijne, (1990) FEBS 261: 455.
- Gerbling and Gerhardt, (1988) Plant Physiol. 88: 13.
- 15 Gerbling and Gerhardt, (1989) Plant Physiol. 91: 1387.
- Gopalakrishnan et al., (1989) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 160: 715.
- Gordon-Kamm et al., (1990) Plant Cell 2: 603.
- 20 Grof et al., (1995) Plant Physiol. 108: 1623.
- Gruys et al., (1998) PCT International Publication WO 98/00557.
- Guan et al., (1995) J. Biol. Chem. 270: 5412.
- Guest et al., (1985) J. Molec. Biol. 185:743.
- 25 Hoffman, U.S. Patent No. 5,106,739
- Horn et al., (1988) Plant Cell Rep. 7: 469.
- Johnson et al., (1992) Molec. Biochem. Parasitol. 51: 37.
- Johnston et al., (1997) Biochim. Biophys. Acta. 1321: 200.
- 30 Jones and Yeaman, (1986) Biochem. J. 237: 621.

- Kang and Rawsthorne, (1994) Plant J. 6: 795.
- Kaneko et al., (1996) DNA Research 3: 109.
- Karchi et al., (1993) Plant J. 3: 721.
- Kares et al., (1990) Plant Mol. Biol. 15: 905.
- 5 Knutzon et al., (1992) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA 89: 2624.
- Korotchikina and Patel, (1995) J. Biol. Chem. 270: 14397.
- Kozziel et al., (1993) Bio/Technology 11: 194.
- 10 Kridl et al., (1991) Seed Sci. Res. 1: 209.
- Kuhlemeier et al., (1989) Plant Cell 1: 471.
- Layman, (Oct. 31, 1994) Chem. & Eng. News, p. 10.
- Lam and Chua, (1990) Science 248: 471.
- Lemoigne, (1926) Bull. Soc. Chim. Biol. (Paris) 8: 770.
- 15 Lindsay, (1992) Modern Plastics 2: 62.
- Luethy et al., (1994) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1187: 95.
- Luethy et al., (1995) Gene 164: 251.
- 20 Luethy et al., (1995) J. Plant Physiol. 145: 443.
- Maliga et al., U.S. Patent No. 5,451,513.
- Maliga et al., PCT International Publication WO 95/16783.
- 25 Maliga et al., PCT International Publication WO 95/24492.
- Maliga et al., PCT International Publication WO 95/24493.
- Miernyk and Dennis, (1983) J. Exp. Bot. 34: 712.
- 30 Minsky et al., (1997) Abst. 5th Int. Cong. Plant Molec. Biol., Abstract No. 302.

- Nakamura et al., (1992) *Int. J. Biol. Macromol.* 14: 321.
- Nawrath et al., (1994) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA* 91: 12760.
- 5 Newman et al., (1994) *Plant Physiol.* 106: 1241.
- Odell et al., (1985) *Nature* 313: 810.
- Ohlrogge et al., (1979) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 76: 1194.
- 10 Ou-Lee et al., (1986) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA* 83: 6815.
- Padgett et al., (1995) *Crop Sci.* 35: 1451.
- Palmer, (1992) in *Plant Gene Research: Cell Organelles* (Herrmann, R.G., ed.), Vol. 7, pp. 99-133, Springer-Verlag/Wien, Wurzburg.
- 15 Patel, M.S. and Roche, T.E. (1990) *FASEB J.* 4: 3224.
- Paxton et al., (1986) *Biochem. J.* 234: 295.
- Peoples and Sinskey, (1989a) *J. Biol. Chem.* 264: 15293.
- 20 Peoples and Sinskey, (1989b) *J. Biol. Chem.* 264: 15298.
- Pettit et al., (1978) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 75: 1881.
- Poirier et al., (1992) *Science* 256: 520.
- 25 Poirier et al., (1995) *Bio/Technology* 13: 142.
- Potrykus, (1991) *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.* 42: 205.
- Randall et al., (1977) *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 178: 342.
- 30 Randall et al., (1989) *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 573: 192.
- Randall et al., (1996) *Proc. Phytochem. Soc. Europe* 39: 87.
- Reed, L.J. (1974) *Acc. Chem. Res.* 7: 40.

- Reid et al., (1975) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.  
62: 42.
- Reid et al., (1977) Plant Physiol. 59: 842.
- 5 Reith and Munholland, (1995) Plant Molec. Biol. Rep.  
13: 333.
- Rhodes et al., (1988) Science 240: 204.
- Richins et al., (1987) NAR 20: 8451.
- Sambrook et al., (1989) *Molecular Cloning: A  
Laboratory Manual*, Second Edition, Cold Spring Harbor  
10 Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- Schubert et al., (1988) J. Bacteriol. 170: 5837.
- Schulze-Lefert et al., (1989) EMBO J. 8: 651.
- Slater et al., (1988). J. Bacteriol. 170: 4431.
- Slighton and Beachy, (1987) Planta 172: 356.
- 15 Smith et al., (1992) Plant Physiol. 98: 1233.
- Somers et al., (1992) Bio/Technology 10: 1589.
- Staub and Maliga, (1993) EMBO J. 12: 601.
- Stayton et al., (1991) Aust. J. Plant. Physiol. 18:  
20 507.
- Steinbüchel, (1991) In: *Biomaterials*, D. Byrom  
(Ed.), MacMillan, Basingstoke, pp. 123-213.
- Steinbüchel and Pieper, (1992) Appl. Microbiol.  
Biotechnol. 37: 1.
- 25 Svab et al., (1990) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 87:  
8526.
- Svab and Maliga, (1993) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA  
90: 913.
- Taylor et al., (1992) Planta 188: 255.
- 30 Thompson et al., (1977a) Plant Physiol. 59: 849.
- Thompson et al., (1977b) Plant Physiol. 59: 854.
- Toriyama et al., (1988) Bio/Technology 6: 10.

- Turner et al., (1992) J. Biol. Chem. 267: 7745.
- Vasil et al., (1992) Bio/Technology 10: 667.
- Von Heijne et al., (1989) Eur. J. Biochem. 180: 535.
- 5 Von Heijne et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. Rep. 9: 104.
- Wan and Lemaux, (1994) Plant Physiol. 104: 37.
- Wang et al., (1992) Bio/Technology 10: 691.
- Weeks et al., (1993) Plant Physiol. 102: 1077.
- Weisshaar et al., (1991) EMBO J. 10: 1777.
- 10 Wexler et al., (1991) FEBS Lett. 282: 209.
- Williams et al., (1979) Plant Physiol. 64: 1099.
- Wynn et al., (1996) In: *Alpha-Keto Acid Dehydrogenase Complexes*. M.S. Patel, T.E. Roche and R.A. Harris (eds). Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, Switzerland. pp. 101-117.
- 15 Yamaguchi-Shinozaki et al., (1990) Plant Mol. Biol. 15: 905.
- Yeaman, (1989) Biochem. J. 257: 625.
- Yoon et al., (1995) J. Ferment. Bioeng. 80: 350.
- 20 Zhang and Wu, (1988) Theor. Appl. Genet. 76: 835.
- Zhong et al., (1993) Plant Cell Rep. 13: 1.
- Zilkey and Canvin, (1969) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 34: 646.

What Is Claimed Is:

1. An isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

- 5 (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1, or the complement thereof;
- (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to said nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide
- 10 having enzymatic activity similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit;
- (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same
- 15 genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and
- (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same
- 20 genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code.

2. A recombinant vector, comprising said isolated DNA molecule of claim 1.

3. A host cell transformed with said recombinant vector of claim 2.

4. An isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:2.

5. An isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID  
5 NO:3, or the complement thereof;
- (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to  
said nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash  
stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1%  
SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide  
10 having enzymatic activity similar to that of  
*Arabidopsis thaliana* plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase  
complex E1 $\beta$  subunit;
- (c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same  
genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of  
15 (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the  
degeneracy of the genetic code; and
- (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same  
genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of  
(b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the  
degeneracy of the genetic code.

6. A recombinant vector, comprising said  
isolated DNA molecule of claim 5.

7. A host cell transformed with said  
recombinant vector of claim 6.

8. An isolated polypeptide having the amino  
acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:4.

9. An isolated DNA molecule, comprising a  
nucleotide sequence selected from the group  
consisting of:

- (a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID  
5 NO:5, or the complement thereof;
- (b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to  
said nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash  
stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1%  
SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide

10 having enzymatic activity similar to that of  
*Arabidopsis thaliana* plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase  
complex E2 component;

(c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same  
genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of  
15 (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the  
degeneracy of the genetic code; and

(d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same  
genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of  
(b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the  
degeneracy of the genetic code.

10. A recombinant vector, comprising said  
isolated DNA molecule of claim 9.

11. A host cell transformed with said  
recombinant vector of claim 10.

12. An isolated polypeptide having the amino  
acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:6.

13. An isolated DNA molecule, comprising a  
nucleotide sequence selected from the group  
consisting of:

(a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID  
5 NO:11, or the complement thereof;

(b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to  
said nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash  
stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1%  
SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide  
10 having enzymatic activity similar to that of  
*Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid  
dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit;

(c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same  
genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of



15 (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and

(d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code.

14. A recombinant vector, comprising said isolated DNA molecule of claim 13.

15. A host cell transformed with said recombinant vector of claim 14.

16. An isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:12.

17. An isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

(a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID  
5 NO:13, or the complement thereof;

(b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to said nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide  
10 having enzymatic activity similar to that of *Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit;

(c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of  
15 (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and

(d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code.

18. A recombinant vector, comprising said isolated DNA molecule of claim 17.

19. A host cell transformed with said recombinant vector of claim 18.

20. An isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:14.

21. The isolated DNA molecule of claim 17, wherein the naturally occurring branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component binding region thereof is replaced with the E2 component  
5 binding region of a plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit.

22. The isolated DNA molecule of claim 21, wherein said plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:3.

23. A recombinant vector, comprising said isolated DNA molecule of claim 22.

24. A host cell transformed with said recombinant vector of claim 23.

25. An isolated DNA molecule, comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

(a) the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID  
5 NO:15, or the complement thereof;

(b) a nucleotide sequence that hybridizes to said nucleotide sequence of (a) under a wash stringency equivalent to 0.5X SSC to 2X SSC, 0.1% SDS, at 55-65°C, and which encodes a polypeptide  
10 having enzymatic activity similar to that of

*Arabidopsis thaliana* branched chain 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component;

(c) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (a), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code; and

(d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the same genetic information as said nucleotide sequence of (b), but which is degenerate in accordance with the degeneracy of the genetic code.

26. A recombinant vector, comprising said isolated DNA molecule of claim 25.

27. A host cell transformed with said recombinant vector of claim 26.

28. An isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO.:16.

29. A plant, a plastid of which comprises the following polypeptides:

an enzyme that enhances the biosynthesis of 2-oxobutyrate;

5 a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit;

a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit; and

a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component.

30. The plant of claim 29, wherein said branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:12, said branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:14, or

said branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:16.

31. The plant of claim 29, wherein said plastid further comprises the following polypeptides:

- a  $\beta$ -ketothiolase;
- a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase; and
- a polyhydroxyalkanoate synthase.

32. The plant of claim 31, the genome of which comprises introduced DNAs encoding said polypeptides, wherein each of said introduced DNAs is operatively linked to a targeting peptide coding region capable of directing transport of said polypeptide encoded thereby into a plastid.

33. A method of producing P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer, comprising growing said plant of claim 32, and recovering P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer produced thereby.

34. A plant, a plastid of which comprises the following polypeptides:

- an enzyme that enhances the biosynthesis of 2-oxobutyrates;
- a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit;
- a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$  subunit;
- a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2 component; and
- a dihydrolipoamide dehydrogenase E3 component.

35. The plant of claim 34, wherein said branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$

- subunit has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:12, said  
branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\beta$
- 5 subunit has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:14, or  
said branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E2  
component has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:16.

36. The plant of claim 34, wherein said plastid  
further comprises the following polypeptides:
- a  $\beta$ -ketothiolase;
- a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase; and
- 5 a polyhydroxyalkanoate synthase.

37. The plant of claim 36, the genome of which  
comprises introduced DNAs encoding said polypeptides,  
wherein each of said introduced DNAs is operatively  
linked to a targeting peptide coding region capable
- 5 of directing transport of said polypeptide encoded  
thereby into a plastid.

38. A method of producing P(3HB-co-3HV)  
copolymer, comprising growing said plant of claim 37  
and recovering P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer produced  
thereby.

39. A plant, a plastid of which comprises the  
following polypeptides:
- an enzyme that enhances the biosynthesis of  
2-oxobutyrate;
- 5 a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex  
E1 $\alpha$  subunit; and
- a branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex  
E1 $\beta$  subunit, the naturally occurring E2 binding  
region of which is replaced with the E2 binding
- 10 region of a plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complex  
E1 $\beta$  subunit.

40. The plant of claim 39, wherein said branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complex E1 $\alpha$  subunit has the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.:12.

41. The plant of claim 39, wherein said plastid further comprises the following polypeptides:

a  $\beta$ -ketothiolase;

a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase; and

5 a polyhydroxyalkanoate synthase.

42. The plant of claim 41, the genome of which comprises introduced DNAs encoding said polypeptides, wherein each of said introduced DNAs is operatively linked to a targeting peptide coding region capable  
5 of directing transport of said polypeptide encoded thereby into a plastid.

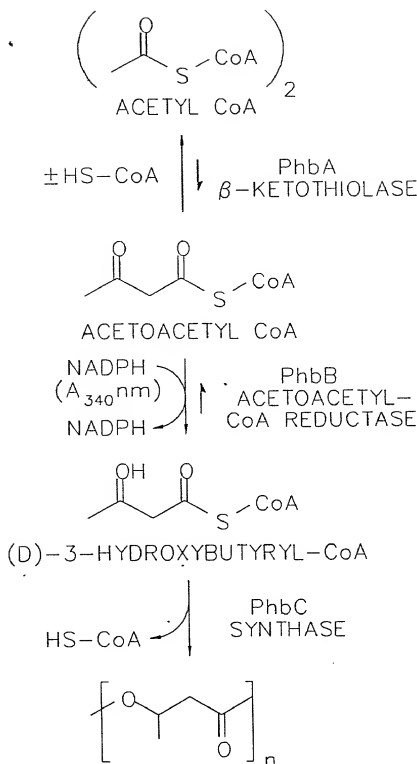
43. A method of producing P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer, comprising growing said plant of claim 42 and recovering P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer produced thereby.

**ABSTRACT OF THE DISCLOSURE**

Provided are nucleic acid coding sequences and methods utilizing these sequences for optimizing levels of substrates employed in the biosynthesis of copolymers of 3-hydroxybutyrate (3HB) and 3-hydroxyvalerate (3HV) in plants via manipulation of normal metabolic pathways using recombinant techniques. This optimization is achieved through the use of a variety of wild-type and/or deregulated enzymes involved in the biosynthesis of aspartate family amino acids, and wild-type or deregulated forms of enzymes, such as threonine deaminase, involved in the conversion of threonine to P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer endproduct. These enzymes are used in conjunction with the E1 $\alpha$ , E1 $\beta$ , E2, and E3 subunits of plastid pyruvate dehydrogenase complexes and branched chain oxoacid dehydrogenase complexes or mitochondrial dihydrolipoamide dehydrogenase E3 components to enhance the levels of threonine, 2-oxobutyrate ( $\alpha$ -keto-butyrate), propionate, propionyl-CoA,  $\beta$ -ketovaleryl-CoA, and  $\beta$ -hydroxyvaleryl-CoA. Also provided are methods for the biological production of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymer in plants utilizing the enhanced levels of propionyl-CoA produced therein. Introduction into plants of an appropriate  $\beta$ -ketothiolase, a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA reductase, and a PHA synthase in combinations with the aforementioned enzymes will permit such plants to produce commercially useful amounts of P(3HB-co-3HV) copolymers.

1/19

FIG. 1

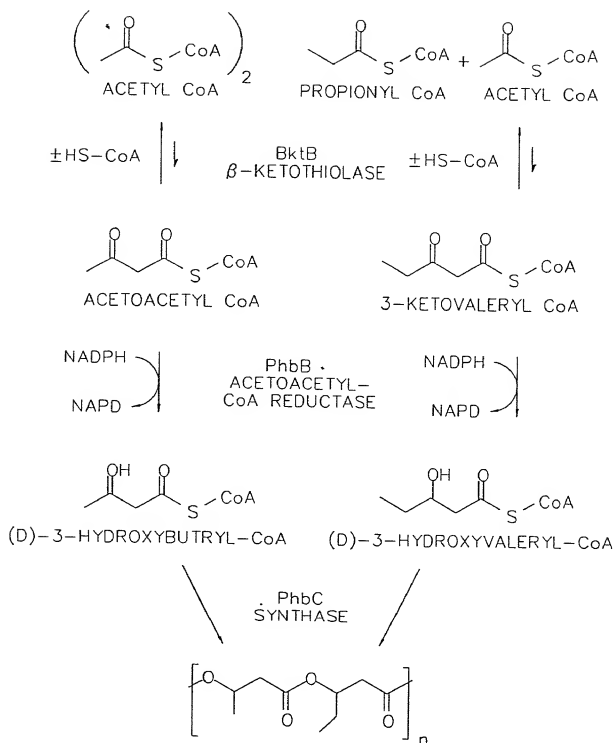


00000000-1010000



2/19

FIG. 2



3/19

FIG. 3

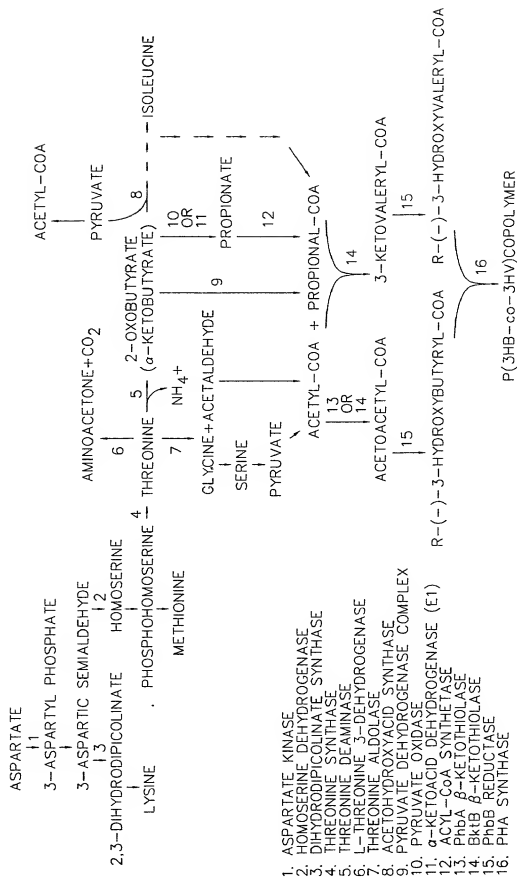


FIG. 4

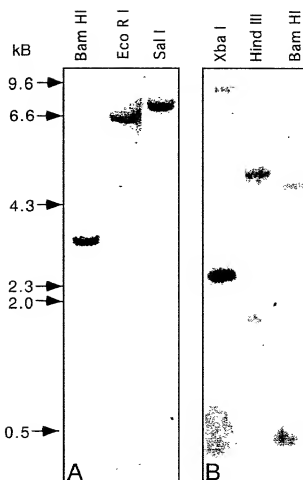


FIG. 5

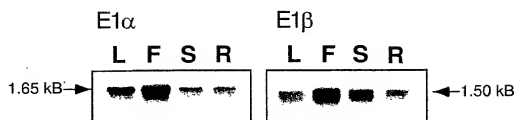
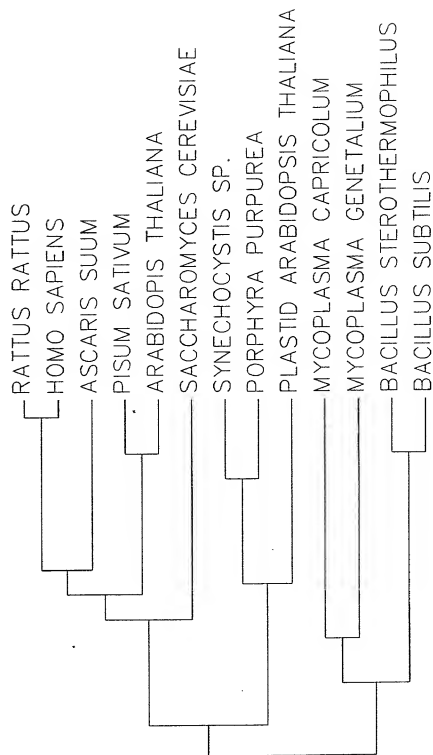


FIG. 6A



000101 96259960

FIG. 6B

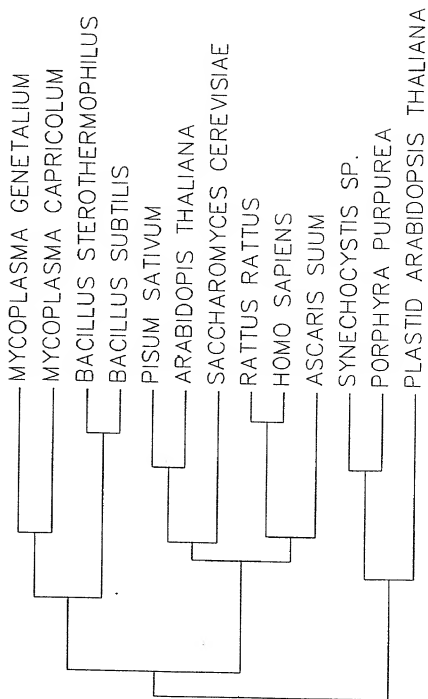
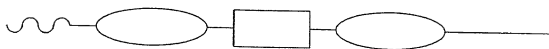
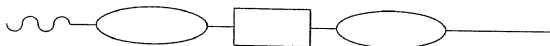
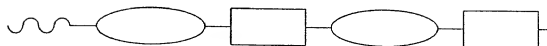
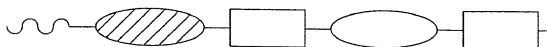


FIG. 7A

BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\alpha$ PLASTID E1 $\alpha$ PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\alpha$  CHIMERA

CONSTRUCT 1: ATTACH THE CHLOROPLAST TARGETING PEPTIDE OF E1 $\alpha$  TO THE BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\alpha$ . THIS CREATES A PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\alpha$  CHIMERA.

FIG. 7B

BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\beta$ PLASTID E1 $\beta$ PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\beta$  CHIMERA

CONSTRUCT 2: REPLACE THE N-TERMINUS OF THE BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\beta$  (INCLUDING THE E2 BINDING DOMAIN) WITH THE N-TERMINUS OF THE PLASTID E1 $\beta$  (INCLUDING THE CHLOROPLAST TARGETING PEPTIDE AND THE PLASTID E2 BINDING DOMAIN). THIS CREATES A PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\beta$  CHIMERA.

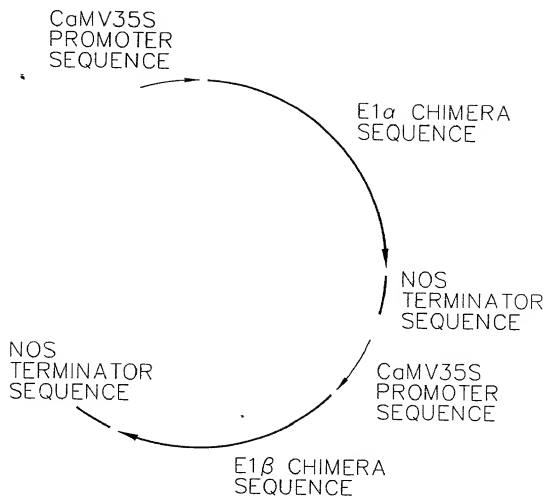
FIG. 7C

BRANCHED-CHAIN E2PLASTID E2PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN E2

CONSTRUCT 3: ATTACH THE CHLOROPLAST TARGETING PEPTIDE OF THE PLASTID E2 TO THE MATURE PORTION OF THE BRANCHED-CHAIN E2, TO CREATE A PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN E2 CHIMERA.

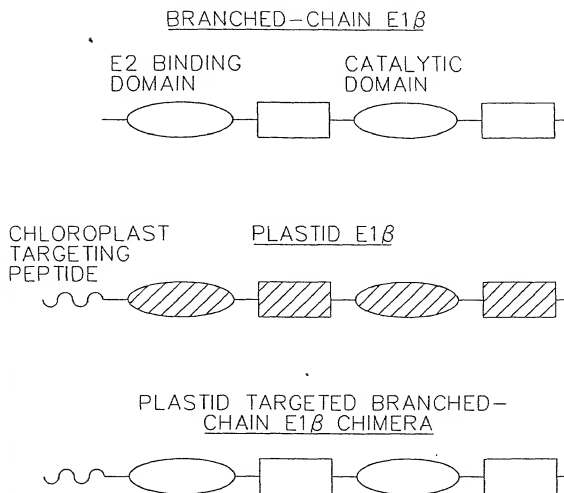


FIG. 7D



CONSTRUCT 4: MEGA PLASMID CODING FOR BOTH CHIMERIC (PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN) SUBUNITS IF THE PDH. ATTACH THE E1 $\alpha$  CHIMERIC SEQUENCE TO THE E1 $\beta$  CHIMERIC SEQUENCE WITH TRANSCRIPTION TERMINATOR AND PROMOTER SEQUENCES BETWEEN THE TWO.

FIG. 7E



CONSTRUCT 5: ATTACH THE CHLOROPLAST TARGETING PEPTIDE OF THE PLASTID E1 $\beta$  TO THE MATURE PORTION OF THE BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\beta$ . THIS CREATES A PLASTID TARGETED BRANCHED-CHAIN E1 $\beta$  CHIMERA.

## FIG. 8A

Plastid A.t.	MATAFAPTCLTATVPLHGSHENRLLLPRLAPPSSFLGSTRSLSLRRLNH	50
<i>P. purpurea</i>	-----	
<i>A. thaliana</i>	-----MALSRLLSSRSNIIITRPFSAAFRLIS	26
<i>H. sapiens</i> II	-----MRKMLAAVSRVLGSGAQKPPASRVLVAS	27
<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	---MLAASFQRQPSQLVRGLGAVLRTPTRIGHVRTMATLKTITDDKAPEDI	47
<i>A. suum</i> I	-----MIFVFANIFKVPTVSPSVMAISV	23
<i>M. capricolum</i>	-----MTYL	4
<i>B. subtilis</i>	-----MGVKTFQFPFAEQL	14
Consensus	-----	50

Motif 1

SNATRRSPVVSQVEVVKEQSTNNTSLITKEEGLELYEDMILGRSFEDM	100
-----MSYPKKVELPLTNCNQINLTKHKLVLVEDMLLGRNFEDM	40
TDTPITITETSLPPTAHLCDPPSRVSESSQELLD-FFRTMALMRMEIA	75
RNFANDATFEIKKCDLHRLEEGPPVTTVLTREDGLKYRMMQTVRRMELK	77
EGSDTVQIELPESSFESYMLEPPDLSYETSKATLLQMYKDMVIIIRMEMA	97
RLASTEATFQTKPFLHKLDSGPDINVHVTKEDAVHYTTQMLTIRRMESA	73
GKFDPLKNEKVCVLDKDGKVINPKLMPKISDQEILEAYKIMNLSRRQDIY	54
EKVAEQFPFTFQILNEEGEVVNEEAMPESDBQLKE-LMRRMVYTRILDQR	63
.....L..Y..M...RR.E..	100

o

CAQMYRKGKMGFVHLYNGQEAVSTGFIKLLTKSDSVVSTYRDHVHALSK	150
CAQMYRKGKMGFVHLYNGQEAVSTGVIKLLDSKDYVCSTYRDHVHALSK	90
ADSLYKANVIRGFCCHLYDGGQEAIVAIGMAEAITKKDAITAYRDHCIFLGR	125
ADQLYKQKIRGFCCHLCDGQEAACCVGLEAGINPTDHLITAYRAHGFTFTR	127
CDALYKAKKIRGFCCHLSVGQEAIAVGIEAIAITKLDSTIITSYRCHGFTFMR	147
AGNLYKEKKVRGFCCHLYSGQEAACAVGTKAAMDAGDAAVTAYRCHGWITLS	123
QNTMQRQGRLLSFLSSTGQEAACEVAYINALNKKTDHVFVSGYRNNAWLAM	104
SISLNRQGRLL-GFYAPTAGEASQIASHFALEKEDFILPGYRDVDPQIIWH	112
...LY.....GF.HL..GQEA...G.....K.D.....YR.H.....	150

13/19

## FIG. 8B

TPP-binding site

GV SARVMSELFGKVTGCCRGQGGSMHMFSEKHNMLGGFAFIEGIPVAT	200
GVPSQNVMAELFGKETGCSRGRGGSMHIFSAPHNFGGFAFIAEGIPVAT	140
GGSLHEVFSELMGRQAGCSKKGKGGSMHFFYKKESSFYGGHGIVGAQVPLGC	175
GLSVREILAEITGRKGGCAKGGKGGSMHMYAKN--FYGGNGIVGAQVPLGA	175
GASVAVLAELMGRRAAGVSYGKGGSMHLYAPG--FYGGNGIVGAQVPLGA	195
GSSVAKVLCLELTGRITGRNVYVGKGGSMHMYGEN--FYGGNGIVGAQVPLGT	171
GQLVRNIMLYWIGNEAG-GKAPEG-VNCLPPN-----IVIGSQYSQAT	145
GLPLYQAFLFSSRGHFGH-NQIPEG-VNVLPPQ-----IIIGAQQYQAA	153
G.S...V..EL.G...G...G.GGSMH.....-F.GG..I.GAQ.P...	200

PDH  $\beta$  binding site

GAAPSSKYRREVLKQDCD-DVTVAFFGDGTCNNGQFFECCLNMAALYKLPI	249
GAAPQSIYRQVQLKEPGEELRVLTACFFDGTNNNGQFFECCLNMAVLWLKPI	190
GIAFAQKYNKE---EA----VTFALYGDGAANQGQLFEALNI SALWDLPA	218
GIALACKYNGK---DE----VCLTLYGDGAANQGQIFEA YNMAALWLKPC	218
GLAFAHQYKNE---DA----CSFTLYGDGASNQGVFESFNMAKLWNLPV	238
GIAFAMKYRKE---KN----VCITMFGDGATNQGQLFESMNMAKLWDLPV	214
GIAFADKYRKT---GG----VVVTTTGDGGSSEGETYEAMNFAKLHEVPC	188
GVALGLKMRGK---KA----VAITYTGDGGSQGDYFEGINFAGAFKAPA	196
G.AFA.KYR.....-V..T..GDG..NQGQ..FE..NMA.LW.LP..	250

\*3

IFVVENNWLAI GMSHLRATSDPEIWKKGPAFGMPGVHVDGMDVLKRVFA	299
IFVVENNQWAI GMAHHRSSSIPEIHKKAEAFGLPGIEVDGMDVLAVRQVA	240
ILVCENNHYGMGTAEWRRAAKSPSYKYRGD-Y-VPLGLKVDGMDAFAVKQAC	266
IFICENNRYGMGTSVERAAASTDYYKRGD-F-IPGLRVDGMDILCVREAT	266
VFCENNKYGMGTAAARSSAMTEYFKRQY-Y-IPGLKVNMDILAVYQAS	286
LYVCENNNGYGMGTAAARSSASTDYTRGD-Y-VPGIWDGMDVLAVRQAV	262
IFVIENNKWAI STARSEQTKSINFVAKGIATGIPSIIVDGNLYLACIGVF	238
IFVVQNNRFAISTPVEKQTVAKTLAQKAVAAGIPGIQVDGMDPLAVYAAV	246
IFV.ENN....GTA..R.....K.G....PG..VDGMD.LAV..A..	300

\*1                      \*2

KEAVTRARRREGPTLVECTYRFRGHSLADPD-ELRDAAE-KAKYAARDP	347
EKAVERARQGGQPTLIEALTYRFRGHSLADPD-ELRSRQE-KEAWVARDP	288
KFAKQHALE-KGPIILEMDTYRYHGHSMSPDGSTYRTRDEISGVRQERDP	315
RFAAAYCRSGKGPILMELQTYRYHGHSMSPDGVSYRTREEIQEVRKSDP	316
KFAKDCLSGKGPLVLEYETRYRYGHSMSPDGTTYRTRDEIQHMRKNDP	336
RWAKEWCNAGKGPLMIEMATYRYSGHSMSPDGTYSYRTREEVQEVKRTDP	312
KEVVEYVRKNGPVLVECDTYRLGAHSSSDNPDAYRPKGEFEEM-AKFPD	287
KAARERAINGEGPTLIEITLCFRYPHTMSGDDPTRYRSKELENEWAKKDP	296
K.A.....G.GP.L.E..TYRY.GHSMSPD...YR.R.E.....DP	350

## FIG. 8C

IAALKKYLIENKLAKEAELKSIEKKIDELVEEAVEFADASQPQPG--RSQL	395
IKKLKXHILDNQIASSDELNDIQSSVKIDLEQSVFAMSSPEPN--ISEL	336
IERIKKLVLSHDLATEKELKDMEKEIRKEVDDAIKAKDCPMPE--PSEL	363
IMLLKDRMVNSNLASVEELKEIDVEVRKEIEDAAQFATADPEPP--LEEL	364
IAGLKMHLIDLGIATEAEVKAYDKSARKYVDEQVELADAAPPPEAKLSIL	386
ITGFKDKIVTAGLVTEDEIKEIDKQVRKEIDAAVQQAHTDKESFVELMLT	362
LIRLKQYLIDKKIWSDEQQAQLEAEQDKFVADEFANVEKNKNYDL-IDIF	336
LVRFRKPLEAKGLWSEEEENNVIQAKEEIKEAIKKADETPKQK--VTDL	344
I..LK.....LA.E.E.K.....K...A...A...P.P.--...L	400
LENVFADPKGFGIGPDGRYRCEDPKFTEG-TAQV	428
-----K-----RY-----LFADN-----	344
FTNVYV--KGFG--TESFGPDRKEVKAS-LP--	389
GYHIYSSDPPF----EVRGANQWIKFKSVS----	390
FEDVYVKGTTPTLGRIPEDTWDFFKKQGFASRD	420
DIYYNTPAQYVRCCTTDEVLQKYLTSEBAVKALAK	396
KYQYDKMDIFLEEYKEAKEFFEKYPESKEGGHH	370
ISIMFE-ELPF-----NLKEQYEIYKEKESK--	369
.....	434

## FIG. 9A

Plastid A.t.	MSSIIHGAGAATTTLSTFNSVDSKKLFVAPSRTNLSVRSQRYIVAGSDAS	50
P.purpurea	-----	
A.thaliana	-----	
H.sapiens	-----	
S.cerevisiae	-----MFS	3
A.suum	-----	
M.capricolum	-----	
B.subtilis	-----	
Consensus	-----	50

KKSFGSGLRVHRHSQKLIPNAVATKEADTSASTGHELLLFEALQEGLEEEM	100
-----MSKVFMFDALRAATDEEM	18
MLGILRQRAIDGASTLRRTRFALVSARSYAAGAKEMTVRDALNSAIDEEM	50
---MAAVSGLVRRPLREVSGLLKRRFHWTAAPALQTVRDAINQGMDEEL	47
RLPTSLARNVARRAPTSFVRPSSAAAAALRFSSTKMTVREALNSAMAEEL	53
--MAVNGCMRLRLNGLTSACALEQSVRRRLASGTLNVTVRDALNAALDEEI	48
-----MAIINNIKAVTDALDCAM	18
-----MAQMTMVQAITDALRIEL	18
.....T...AL..A.DEE.	100

## Region 1

DRDPHVCVMGEDVGHYGGSYKVTKGLADKFGDLRVLDTPICENAFMGMI	150
EKDLTVCVIGEDVGHYGGSYKVTKDLHLSKYGDLRVLDTPIAENSFTGMAI	68
SADPKVFVMGEEVGQYQGYKIKTGLLEKYGPervYDTPITEAGFTGIGV	100
ERDEKVFLLGEEVAQYDGYAKVSRGLWKKYGDKRIIDTPISEMGFAGIAV	97
DRDDDVLIGEEVAQYNGAYKVS KGLLDRFGERRVVDTPITEYGFTGLAV	103
KRDDRVLIGEEVAQYDGYKISKGLWKKYGDGRVWDTPITEMAIAGLSV	98
QRDPNVIVFGEDVGTGGVFRATQGLAVKFGNDRCFNAPISEAMFAGVGL	68
KNDPNVLIFGEDVG VNGGVFRATEGLQAEFGEDRVFDTPLAESGIGGLAI	68
.RD..V...GE.VG.Y.G.YK.TKGL..K.G..RV.DTPI.E..F.G...	150

GAAMTGLRPVIEGMNMGFLLAFNQISNNCGMLHYTSSGGQFTIPVVIRGP	200
GAAITGLRPVIEGMNMSFLLAFNQISNNAGMLRYTSGGNFTLPLVIRGP	118
GAAYAGLKPVVFEFTNFNSMQAIDHIINSAAKSNYSAGQINVPVIFVRGP	150
GAAMAGLRPICEFMTNFNSMQAIDQVINSAAKTYMSGGLQPVPIVFRGP	147
GAALKGLKPIVEFMSFNFSMQAIDHVVNSAAKTHYMSGGTQKQCQMVFRGP	153

16/19

## FIG. 9B

GAAMNGLRPICEFMSMNFMSQGIDHIINSAAKAHYMSAGRFHVPIVFRGA 148  
 GMAMNGMKPVLEMQFEGLGLASLQNIFTNISRMNRNTRGKYTAPMVIKMP 118  
 GLALQGFRPVPEIQFFGFGVYEVMSICGQMARIYRTGGRYHMPITIRSP 118

GAA...GLRP...E.M...F...A.D.I.N.AA...Y.SGG...P.V.RGP 200

Region 2

GGVGRQLGAEHSQRLESYFQSIPIGIQMVACSTPYNAKGLMKAAIRSENPFV 250  
 GGVRQLGAEHSQRLEAYFOAIPGLKIVACSTPYNAKGLLKS AIRDNPNV 168  
 NGAAAGVGAQHSQCFAAWYASVPLKVLAPYSAEDARGLLKAAIRDPDFV 200  
 NGASAGVAAQHSQCFAAWYGHCPGLKVVSPWNSADAGLLKSAIRDNNPV 197  
 NGAAVGLGAQHSQDFSPWYGSIPGLKVLVPYSAEDARGLLKAAIRDPNFV 203  
 NGAAVGVAAQHSQDFTAWFMHCPGVKVVVPYDCEADARGLLKAAVRDNNPV 198  
 MGGGIRALEHHSEALEAVYAHIPGVQIVCPSTPYDTKGLILAAIDSPDFV 168  
 FGGVGHVTPELHSDSLEGLVAQPGPKVVIPTSTPYDAKGLLISAIRDNDPV 168

.G.....A.HSQ...A.....PGLKVV.P....DAKGLLKA AIRD.NPV 250

ILFEHVLLYN----LKEKIPDEDYICNLEEAMVRPGEHITILTYSRMRY 296  
 VFEHVLLYN----LQEEIPEDEYILPLDKAEVVRKGKDITILTYSRMH 214  
 VFLENELLYGESFPISSEALDSSFCLPIGKAKIEREGKDVITVTFKMGV 250  
 VVLENELMYGVFPFELPEAQSKDFLPIGKAKIERQGHITIVVSHSRPVG 247  
 VFLENELLYGESFEISSEALSPEFTLPY-KAKIEREGTDISIVTYTRNVQ 252  
 ICLENELLYGMKFPVSPPEAQSPDFVLPFGQAKIQRPGKDITIVSLSIGVD 248  
 IVVEPTKLYR---AFKQEVPEDEHYIVPIGEGYKIQBGNDLTVVTVGAQTV 215  
 IFLEHLKLYR---SFRQEVPEGEYTIPIGKADIKREGKDITIIAYGANVH 215

..LE..LLY.....E.....P.GKA.I.R.G.DITIVTYS..V. 300

Region 3

HVMQAAKTLVNK--GYDPEVIDIRSLKPLDHTIGNSVKKTHRVLIVEEC 344  
 HVTALPLLLND--GYDPEVLDLISLKPDLIDISVSVKKTHRVLIVEEC 262  
 FALKAAEKLAE--GISAENVILRSIRPLDRATINASVRKTSRLVTVVEEG 298  
 HCLEAAAVLSKE--GVECEVINMRTIRPMDMETIEASVMKTNHLTVVEGG 295  
 FSLEAAEILQKKY-GVSAENVILRSIRPLDTEAIKTVKTNHLITVEST 301  
 VSLHAADLAKS--GIDCEVINLRCVRPLDFQTVKDSVIKTKHLTVVESG 296  
 DCQKAIALLKETHPNATIDLIDLSIKPWDDKMWIESVKTGRLLVVHEA 265  
 ESLKAAAELEKE--GISAENVDLRTVQPLDIETIIGSVKTKGRAIVVQEA 263

..L.AA..L....-G...EVI.LRS..PLD..TI..SV.KT.RL..VEE. 350

Region 4

MRTGGIGASLTAAINE-NFHDYLDAPVMCLSSQDVPTPYAGTLEEWTVVQ 393

## FIG. 9C

MKTAGIGAELIAQINE-HLFDELDAPVVRLSSQDIPTPYNGSLEQATVIQ	311
FPQHGVC AEICASVVE-ESFSYLDAPVERIAGADVPIPYTANLERLALPQ	347
WPQFGVGAEICARIMEGPAFNFLDAPAVRVTGADVPMMPYAKILEDNSIPQ	345
FPSFGVGAEIVAQVMESEAFDYLDAPIQRVGTGADVPTPYAKELEDFAFPD	351
WPNCGVGAEISARVTESDAFGYLDGPILRVTGVDVPMMPYAQPLETAALPQ	346
VKSFSVSAEIIATVNE-ECFEYIKAPLSRCTGYDVITPFDRG-EGYFQVN	313
QRQAGIAANVVAEINE-RAILSLEAFVLRVAAPDTVYPFAQA-ESVWLPN	311
....GVGAEI.A...E...F.YLDAP..R..G.DVP.PYA..LE....PQ	400
PAQIVTAVEQLCQ-----	406
PHQIIDAVKNIVNSSKTITT	331
IEDIVRASKRACYRSK----	363
VKDIIFAIKKTLNI-----	359
TPTIVKAVKEVLSIE-----	366
PADVVKMVKKCLNVQ-----	361
PKKVLVKMQELDLDFKF----	329
PKDVIETAKKVMNF-----	325
...I..A.K.....-----	420



## FIG. 10A

A. t. MAA-----LLG-RSC-----RKLSFPSLTHG-----ARR- 23  
 Human MAVVAAAAGWLLRLRAAGAEHWRRLPGAGLARGFLHPAATVEDAAQRRQ 50  
 Bovine MAAVAAFAGWLLRLRAAGADGFWRRRLCGAGLSRGFLQSASAY-GAAQRRQ 49  
 Consensus MAAVAA.AGWLLRLRAAGA.G.WRRL.GAGL.RGFL..A...AAQRRQ 50

V-----STETGKP--LNLYSAINQALHIALDTPRSYVFGEDVGF 61  
 VAHFTFPQDPPEPREYGQTQKMNLFQSVTSALDNSLAKDPTAVIFGEDVAF 100  
 VAHFTFPQDPPEPVEYGQTQKMNLFQAVTSALDNSLAKDPTAVIFGEDVAF 99  
 VAHFTFPQDPPEP.EYGQTQKMNLFQAVTSALDNSLAKDPTAVIFGEDVAF 100

GGVFRCTTGLAERFGKNRVFNTPLCEQGIVGFGIGLAAMGNRAIVEIQFA 111  
 GGVFRCTVGLRDKYKDRVFNTPLCEQGIVGFGIGIAVTGATAIAEIQFA 150  
 GGVFRCTVGLRDKYKDRVFNTPLCEQGIVGFGIGIAVTGATAIAEIQFA 149  
 GGVFRCTVGLRDKYKDRVFNTPLCEQGIVGFGIGIAVTGATAIAEIQFA 150

DYIYPAFDQIVNEAAKFRYRSGNQFNCGGLTIRAPYGAVGHGGHYHSQSP 161  
 DYIYPAFDQIVNEAAKYRYRSGDLFNCGLTIRSPWGCVGHGALYHSQSP 200  
 DYIYPAFDQIVNEAAKYRYRSGDLFNCGLTIRSPWGCVGHGALYHSQSP 199  
 DYIYPAFDQIVNEAAKYRYRSGDLFNCGLTIRSPWGCVGHGALYHSQSP 200

EAFFCHVPGIKVVIPRSPREKAGLLLSICIRDPNPVVFEPKWLYRQAVEE 211  
 EAFFAHCPGKVVIPRSPFQAKGLLLSICIEDKNPCIFFEPKILYRAAAEE 250  
 EAFFAHCPGKVVVPRSPFQAKGLLLSICIEDKNPCIFFEPKILYRAAVEQ 249  
 EAFFAHCPGKVVIPRSPFQAKGLLLSICIEDKNPCIFFEPKILYRAAVEE 250

## FIG. 10B

VPEHDYMIPLSEAEVIREGNDITLVGWAQLTVMEQ-ACLDAEKEGISCE	260
VPIEPYNIPLSQAEVIQEGSDVTLVANGTQVHVIREVASMAGEKLGVSCE	300
VPVEPYNIPLSQAEVIQEGSDVTLVANGTQVHVIREVAAMAQEKLGVSCE	299
VP.EPYNIPLSQAEVIQEGSDVTLVANGTQVHVIREVA.MA.EKLGVSCE	300
LIDLKTLPLWDKETVEASVKKTGRLLISHEAPVTGGFGAEISATILERCF	310
VIDLRTIIPWDVDTICKSVIKSGRLLISHEAPLTGGFASEISSTVQEECF	350
VIDLRTILPWDVDTVCKSVIKTGRLLVSHEAPLTGGFASEISSTVQEQCF	349
VIDLRTILPWDVDTVCKSVIKTGRLLISHEAPLTGGFASEISSTVQE.CF	350
LKLEAPVSRVCGLDTPFPPLVFEPFYMPTKNKILDAIKSTVNY	352
LNLEAPISRVCGYDTPFPPIFEPFYIPDKWKCYDALRKMINY	392
LNLEAPISRVCGYDTPFPPIFEPFYIPDKWKCYDALRKMINY	391
LNLEAPISRVCGYDTPFPPIFEPFYIPDKWKCYDALRKMINY	392

# APPENDIX A

CACTCTCTGT	TCTCTCCGCC	CATCTCTGCT	CTCTTTTATT	TTCCGAGAAA	GTTTTTTTTT	60
TTTTTCCGA	ATTCCGTTAA	TCTCATTTGG	GTTTCCATTG	ATAGCAATGG	CGACGGCTTT	120
CGCTCCCACT	AAGCTCACTG	CCACGGTTTC	TCTGCATGGA	TCCCATGAGA	ATCTCTCTCT	180
GCTCCCGATC	CGATTGGGTC	CTCCTTCTTC	TTTCTCTCGA	TCCACCGGTT	GCCTCTCTCT	240
TCCGAGACTC	AATCACTCGA	ACGCCACCGG	TGGATCTCCC	GTCGTCTCTG	TCCAGGAAGT	300
TGTCAGGAG	AAGCAATCCA	CCATAAATAC	CAGCCTGTTG	ATAACCAAG	AGGAAAGGATT	360
GGAGTTGTAT	GAGATATGTA	TACTAGGTAG	ATCTTTCGAA	GACATGTGTG	CTCAATGTGA	420
TTACCGAGGC	AAGATGTTTG	GTTTGTGTTA	CTTGTACAA	GGCCAAAGAG	CTGTTTCTAC	480
TGGCTTTATC	AAGCTCTCTA	CCAGTCTCTG	CTCTGTCTGT	AGTACCTACC	GTGACGATGT	540
CCATGCTCTC	AGCAAAAGGT	TCTCTGCTCG	TGCTGTGTTG	AGCGAGTCTC	TCCGCAAGGT	600
TACTGGATGC	TGCAGAGGCC	AAGGTGATC	CATGCAATG	TTCTCTCAAG	AACACAACAT	660
GCTTGTGTCG	TTTGCCTTTA	TTGTTGAAGG	CATTCTCTGT	GCCACTGCTG	CTGCTTTTAG	720
CTCCAGGTAC	AGGAGGGGAA	TCTTGAAGA	GGATTGTGAT	GATCTCACTG	TCCGCTTTAT	780
CGGAGATGGA	ACTTGTAAAC	ACGGACAGTT	CTTCCAGTGT	CTCAACATGG	CTGCTCTCTA	840
TAAACTGCTT	ATTATGTTTG	TTGTCCGAGA	TAACTTGTGG	GCCATTGGGA	TGCTCTCACTT	900
GAGAGCCACT	TCTGACCCCG	AGATTGAGAA	GAAAGGTCTT	GCAATTGGGA	TGCTTGTGTG	960
TCACTGTTGAC	GGTATGGATG	TCTTGAAGGT	GCTTGAAGAG	CTGTCACTAG		1020
AGCTAGAAGA	GGAGAAAGTC	CAACCTTGGT	TGAACTGTAG	ACTTATAGAT	TCAAGAGGAC	1080
CTCCTTGGGT	GATCCCGATG	AGCTCCGTGA	TGCTGTCTAG	AAAGGCCAAT	ACGCGGCTAG	1140
AGACCCAAATC	GCAGCAATGA	AGAAGTATTT	GATAGAGAAC	AAGCTTGCAG	AGGAAGCAGA	1200
GCTAAAGTCA	ATAGAGAAAA	AGATAGACGA	GTGTTGGTGG	GAGCGGGTGG	AGTTTGCAGA	1260
CGCTAGTCCA	CAGCCCGGTC	GCACTCAGTT	GCTAGAGAA	GTGTTTGTCT	ATCCAAAAAG	1320
ATTGGAATTT	GGACCTGATG	GACGCTACAG	ATGTGAGGAG	CCCAAGTTTA	CCGAAAGGCAC	1380
AGCTCAAGTC	TGAGAAAGACA	AGTTTAAACA	TAAAGCTGTG	ACTGTCTCTG	CGACGTTTCT	1440
ATATATCTTA	TTAAGTAAAA	TGCTACAGAG	AATCAGTTTG	AATCATTTGC	ACTTCTTTCT	1500
TAAAAA	AAAAA	AAAAA				1530

# APPENDIX B

<u>MATAFAPTKL TATVPLHGSH ENRLLLPIRL APPSSFLGST RLSLSRRLNH SNATRRSPVV</u>	60
<u>SVQEVVKEQ STNN†SLIT KEEGLELYED MILGRSFEDM CAQMYRGM FGFVHLYNGQ</u>	120
EAVSTGFIKL LTKSDSVVST YRDHVHALSK GVSARAVMSE LFGKVTGCCR GQGSMHMF	180
KEHNMLGGFA FIGEGIPVAT GAAFSSKYRR EVLKQDCDDV TVAFFGDGTC NNGQFFECN	240
MAALYKLPII FVVNNLWAI GMSHLRATSD PEIWKKGPAF GMPGVHVDGM DVLKVREVA	300
EAVTRARRGE GPTLVECETY RFRGHSLADP DELRDAAEKA KYAARDPIAA LKXYLIENKL	360
AKEAELKSIE KKIDELVEEA VEFADASPQP GRSQLENVF ADPKGFGIGP DGRYRCEDPK	420
†TEGTAOV	428

# APPENDIX C

GAARAAATGT	CTTCGATAAT	CCATGGAGCT	GGAGCTGCTA	CGACGACGTT	ATCGACGTTT	60
AATTCCTGCG	ATTCCAAGAA	ACTCTTCGTT	GCTCCTTCTC	GCACAAATCT	TTCACTGAGG	120
AGCCAGAGAT	ATATAGTGGC	TGGATCTGAT	GCGAGTAAGA	AGAGCTTTGG	TTCTGGACTT	180
AGAGTTCTGTC	ACTCTCAGAA	ATTGATTCCA	AATGCTGTTG	CGACGAAGGA	GGCGGATACG	240
TCTGCCGAGCA	CTGGACATGA	ACTATTGCTT	TTCCGAGGCTC	TTCAAGGAAGG	TCTGGAAGAA	300
GAGATGGACA	GAGATCCACA	TGTATGTGTT	ATGGGTGAAG	ATGTTGGCCA	TTACGGAGGT	360
TCCTACAAGG	TAACCAAGG	CCTTGCTGAT	AAATTTGGTG	ACCTCAGGGT	TCTCGACACT	420
CCTATTGTG	AAATGCAAT	CACCGGTATG	GGCATTGGAG	CTGCCATGAC	TGGTCTAAGA	480
CCCGTTATTG	AAGGTATGAA	CATGGGTTTC	CTCCTCCTCG	CCTTCAACCA	AATCTCCAAC	540
AACGTGGAA	TGCTTCACTA	CACATCCGGT	GGTCAGTTTA	CGATCCCGGT	TGTCATCCGT	600
GGACCTGGTG	GAGTGGGACG	CCAGCTTGGT	GCTGAGCATT	CACAGAGGTT	AGAATCTTAC	660
TTTCAGTCCA	TCCTGGGAT	CCAGATGGTT	GCTTGCTCAA	CTCCTTACAA	CGCCAAAGGG	720
TTGATGAAG	CCGCAATAAG	AAGCGAGAAC	CCTGTGATTC	TGTTCAAGCA	CGTGCTGCTT	780
TACAATCTCA	AGGAGAAAAT	CCCGGATGAA	GATTACATCT	GTAACCTTGA	AGAAGCTGAG	840
ATGGTCAGAC	CTGGCGAGCA	CATTACCATC	CTCACTTACT	CGCGAATGAG	GTACCATGTG	900
ATGCAGGCAG	CAAAAACCTCT	GGTGAACAAA	GGGTATGACC	CCGAGGTTAT	CGACATCAGG	960
TCACTGAAC	CGTTCGACCT	TCACACAAAT	GGAAACTCGG	TGAAGAAAAC	ACATCGGGTT	1020
TTGATCTGGT	AGGAGTGTAT	GAGAACCGGT	GGGATTTGGG	CAAGTCTTAC	AGCTGCCATC	1080
AACGAGAACT	TTCATGACTA	CTTAGATGCT	CCGGTGTATG	GTTTACTCTT	TCAGACGCTT	1140
CCTACACCTT	ACGCTGGTAC	ACTGGAGGAG	TGGACCGTGG	TTCAACCGGG	TCAGATCTGT	1200
ACCGCTGTG	AGCAGCTTTG	CCAGTAAAT	CATATTTATC	CGATGAACCA	TTATTTATCA	1260
TTTACCTCTC	CATTTCCCTT	CTCTGTAGCT	TAGTTCTTAA	AGAAATTTGT	TAAGATGGTT	1320
TGTTTTTGT	AAAGTTTGT	TCCTTTGTTG	TGTCCTTAA	TATGGTTTGT	AATCAGAA	1380
GTTTGTTGT	TAACTTTATC	TCCCACTTTC	TTTTAAAAA	AAAAAAA	AAAAAAA	1440
						1441

## APPENDIX D

<u>MSSIIHGAGA ATTTLTSTFNS VDSKKLFVAP SRTNLSVRSQ RYIVAGSDAS KKSFGSGLRV</u>	60
<u>RHSOKLIPNA VATKEADTSA STGHELLLFE ALQEGLEEEM DRDPHVCVMG EDVGHYGGSY</u>	120
<u>KVTKGLADKF GDLRVLDTPI CENAFTGMGI GAAMTGLRPV IEGNMNGFLL LAFNQISNNC</u>	180
<u>GMLHYTSGGQ FTIPVVIRGP GGVGRQLGAE HSQRLESYFQ SIPGIQMVAC STPYNAGGLM</u>	240
<u>KAAIRSENPV ILFEHVLLYN LKEKIPDEY ICNLEEAEMV RPGEHITILT YSRMRHYVMQ</u>	300
<u>AAKTLVNKG YDPEVIDIRSL KPFDLHTIGN SVKKTHRVL IVEECMRGTGGI GASLTAAINE</u>	360
<u>NFHDYLDAPV MCLSSQDVPT PYAGTLEEWV VVOPAQIVTA VEQLCO</u>	406

## APPENDIX E

<u>GGCGATCTG GHTTGCTAGA TCCAAAACCC TIGTNTCTAG CTTGACACAT</u>	50
<u>AATCTAAATT TGTCGACAAT TCTCATPAAA CGTGATTACT CTCATCGTCC</u>	100
<u>CATCTTCTAT ACAACTTCTC AGTTATCTTC AACCGCGTAT TTGAGTCCCT</u>	150
<u>TCCGTAGCCT CCGTCATCAG TCTACGCGCG TGGACACACA GCCTCATCAT</u>	200
<u>TTGGTTCAGC AGATTGATCA AGTCGATCCC CAGGAAGTGG ATTUCCCAGG</u>	250
<u>AGCGAAGTC GGTTCACAT CCGACATCAA ATTCAATACG CAATCATOTT</u>	300
<u>CAAGGAGGAT TCCATGTTAC CGGGTCTCTG ACGAAGACGG AACGATCATC</u>	350
<u>CCCGATACCG ATTUATTATCC GGTGAGTCAG AACTCGCGTG TTAGCATGTA</u>	400
<u>CCACCAANTG CCGACGCTAC AAGTATGCA TCACATCTTC TACGACCTC</u>	450
<u>AACGTCAAGG AAGAATATCT TTTTATCTTA CTTCGCTCGG ACPACAAGCC</u>	500
<u>ATTACATCG CTTACACAGC TCTCTCACT CCTGACGAGC TCGTATTACC</u>	550
<u>TCAGTACCGA CAACCTGGAG TTCTTTTGTG CGGTGGCTTC ACGTTCGAGC</u>	600
<u>AGTTTGCTAA TCAGTGTUUT CCGAACCAAG CTGATTATGG CAPAGCCACA</u>	650
<u>CAATGCCCAA TTTATTACCG TTCCCACTGT CTTAATTACT TCACTATCTC</u>	700
<u>CTCTCCAAIT GCCACGCAAC TTCTCTAGC TCGTCGAGTT GGTATTCTTT</u>	750
<u>TTCAAAATGGA CAAGAAGAA CTCTGTACTG TTACATTCAAT CCGAGATTGGT</u>	800
<u>CGCACAAAGG ACGGAGATTT TCACGCGGA TTGAATTTTG CCGCGGTAAT</u>	850
<u>CGAACCTCCG GTTGTTGTTA TATGTCCGAA CAACGGTTCG CGCATTTAGT</u>	900
<u>CTCATATCTC AGAACAGTTT AGAAGTCATG GAATAGTTGT GAAAGGTCAA</u>	950
<u>CGTTACGGTA TCCCAAGCA TCCCGTGTG GACGGTACG ATCCACTTGC</u>	1000
<u>GGTTTATAGT CCTGTACGCT CAGCTCGCA AATGGCTGTA ACAGACAAA</u>	1050
<u>CAACGTCTCT CATTCAGATG ATGACATATA GGTAGGACA TCATTCTACA</u>	1100
<u>TCAGATGATT CAACTAAGTA CAGGCGCGCG GATGAAATCC AGTACTGCAA</u>	1150
<u>ATGTCTGACA AACCTGTGTA ATAGATTTTC GAATCGGTC GAAGATAACG</u>	1200
<u>GTGTGTGCGA TGAGCAAGAT CAATCCAAGC TAAGTCTTAA CGCAACAAA</u>	1250
<u>CAGCTTCTGC AACCGATTCA CGCTCGCGG AAGTGGGACA AACCAACATT</u>	1300
<u>GACAGAGTTC TTTAACGATG TATATGATGT TAAACCGAAG AACCTAGAAG</u>	1350
<u>AGCAAGAACT TGGTTTGAAG CAATTAGTAA AGAACAACCC TCAACATTAT</u>	1400
<u>CTCTCGGCTT TTCAATGTTG AATCTAGAGG AACTGTGTGG TTAATAATCC</u>	1450
<u>TCCGCGACCG CGAATTCGAT ATCAAGCTTC TCATTGCGA CTATTATAT</u>	1500
<u>TGTCCACGTA TCCAATAGTA ATCAAGTATC AATGTAGAGA CCACCAATTC</u>	1550
<u>GAGCATCAA AAAAAAAAAA AAAAAAAAAA AAAAAA</u>	1587

# APPENDIX F

AIWFARSKTL VSSLRHNHNL STILIKRDYS HRPIFYTTSQ LSSTAYLSPF	50
GSLRHESTAV ETQADHLVQD IDEVDAQELD FPGGKVGYS EMKFIPSSS	100
RRIPCYRVLD EDGRIIPQSD FIPVSEKLAV RMYEDMATLQ VMCHIFYEAO	150
U R O G R I S F Y L T S V G E E A I N I A S A A L S P D V V L P C Y R E P G V L L W R G F T L E E	200
<b>TPP binding site</b>	
FANQCFGNKA DYGKGQMPI HYGSNRLNYF TISSPIATQL PQAAGVGYSL	250
<b>BCOADC E18 binding site</b>	
KMDKKNACTV TFIGDGGTSE GDFHAGLNFA A/MEAPVVF CRNNGWAIST	300
H I S E Q F R S D G I V V K G Q A Y G I P K H P Y W D G T D A L A Y S A V R S A R E M A V T E Q R	350
E V L I E M M T Y R V G H S T S D D S T K Y R A A D E I Q Y W K M S R N P V N R F R K W E D N G	400
WWSEEDESKL RSNARKQLLO AIGAAEKWEK CPLTELENDV YDVKPKNLEE	450
QELGLKELVK KQPDYPPGF HV	472



## APPENDIX G

10	20	30	40	50	
1234567890	1234567890	1234567890	1234567890	1234567890	
TTCTTCACCC	ACCAAAAGTA	GCAAACTTTT	GCCACCTAAA	AATCTTACCA	50
GTTGGGTGAA	AGTTGCCAAA	ATAGAGCTTG	CTTTTGTGCG	AATCCTATAT	100
TTTTACATT	GATTGTGGT	GGGTTTGIGT	AAATGGCCGC	TCTTTTAGGC	150
AGATCCTGCC	GGAACTGAG	TTTTCCGAGC	TTGACTCAG	GAGCTAGGAG	200
CGTATCGACG	GAACTGGAA	AACCAATTGAA	TCTATACTCT	GCTATTAAATC	250
AAAGCGCTTCA	CATCGCTTTG	GACACCGATC	CTCGGTCTTA	TGCTTTTGGG	300
GAAGACGTTG	GCTTTGGTGG	AGTCTTTGCG	TGTACAACGT	GTTTAGCTCA	350
ACGATTCGGG	AAAAACCGTG	TCTTCAATAC	TCCTCTTTGT	GAGCAGGGCA	400
TTGTTGGATT	TGGCAITGGT	CTAGCAGCAA	TGGGTAATCG	AGCAATTGTA	450
GAGATTACGT	TTGCAGATTA	TATATATCCT	GCTTTTGATC	AGATTGTATA	500
TCAAGCTGCA	AAGTTACGAT	ACCGAAGTGG	TAACCAATTC	AACTGTGGAG	550
GACTTACGAT	AAGAGCACCA	TATGGAGCAG	TTGGTCACTG	TGGACATTAC	600
CAITTCACAAT	CCCTGAAGC	TTTCTTTTGC	CAITGCCCTG	GTATTAAAGT	650
TGTTATCCCT	CGGATGCCAC	GAGAAGCAAA	GGGACTGTTG	TTGTCAATGA	700
TCCGTGATCC	AAATCCCGTT	GTTTCTCTCG	AACCAAAGTG	CTGTATCCGT	750
CAAGCAGTAG	AAGAAGTCCC	TCAGCATGAC	TATATGATAC	CITTTATCAGA	800
AGCAGAGGTT	ATAAGAGAAG	GCAATGACAT	TACACTGGTT	GGATGGGGAG	850
CTCAGCTTAC	CGTTATGCAA	CAAGCTTGTC	TGGACGCGGA	AAAGCAAGCA	900
ATATCATGTG	AACTGATAGA	TCTCAAGACA	CTGCTTCCCT	GGCACAAGCA	950
AACCGTTGAG	GCTTCAGTTA	AAAAGACTGG	CAGACTTCTT	ATAAGCCATG	1000
AAGCTCCTGT	AACAGCAGGT	TTTGGAGCAG	AGATCTCTGC	AACAATTTCTG	1050
GAACGTTGCT	TTTTGAAGTT	AGAAGCTCCA	GTAAGCAGAG	TTTGTGGTCT	1100
GGATACTCCA	TTTCTCTTTG	TGTTTGAACC	ATTCTACATG	CCCACCAAGA	1150
ACAAGATATT	GGATGCAATC	AAATCGACTG	TGAATTACTA	GGCGTACTAT	1200
CTGTAGTTTA	CTGTTTACAC	TAGGACTAAT	GTAATCGCAT	GTCITTTGTTA	1250
TCAATTGCTC	TAATGTAACA	CTACCGATTA	ACTTTAATCA	ATTTCAGAT	1300
AACGAAAAAA	AAAAAAA				1319

[illegible]

10	20	30	40	50	
<u>1234567890</u>	<u>1234567890</u>	<u>1234567890</u>	<u>1234567890</u>	<u>1234567890</u>	
MAAILGRSCR	KLSFPSLIHG	ARRVSTETGK	PLNLYSAINQ	ALHTALDITDP	50
RSYVFGEDVG	FGGVFRCTTG	LAERFGKNRV	FNTPLCEQGI	VGFGIGLAAM	100
GNGRAIVEIG	ADYIVPAFDQ	IVNEAAKFRY	RSCNQFNCGG	LITRAPYGVY	150
GEGHYHSQS	PEAFFCHVPG	IKVVIPIRSPR	EAKGLLSICI	RDPNFVVFVE	200
PKWLYRQAVE	EVPEHDYMIPI	LSEAEVIREG	NDITLVGAGA	QITVMEQACL	250
DAEKEGISCE	LIDLKTIILFW	DKETVEASVK	KTCRLIISHE	AFVTGGFGAE	300
ISATILERCIF	LKLEAPVSRV	CGLDTPFFLV	FEFFMYPTKN	KILDAIKSTV	350
NY					352

IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE

Application of Randall et al.

Serial No.: To Be Assigned

Filed: Herewith

For: USE OF DNA ENCODING PLASTID PYRUVATE DEHYDROGENASE AND  
BRANCHED CHAIN OXOACID DEHYDROGENASE COMPONENTS TO ENHANCE  
POLYHYDROXYALKANOATE BIOSYNTHESIS IN PLANTS

October 10, 2000


STATEMENT UNDER 37 C.F.R. 1.821(f)

TO THE COMMISSIONER OF PATENTS AND TRADEMARKS

Sir:

In accordance with 37 C.F.R. 1.821(f), I hereby state that the information recorded in computer readable form is identical to the written sequence listing submitted in support of the present application.

Respectfully submitted,

  
Jennifer L. Wagner, Paralegal  
SENNIGER, POWERS, LEAVITT & ROEDEL  
One Metropolitan Square, 16th Floor  
St. Louis, MO 63102  
(314) 231-5400

CERTIFICATE OF MAILING

I certify that the foregoing Statement under 37 C.F.R. 1.821(f) is being deposited with the United States Postal Service as Express Mail #EL615274325US, in an envelope addressed to: Box PATENT APPLICATION, Assistant Commissioner for Patents, Washington, D.C. 20231 on this 10th day of October, 2000.

  
Mary Kay Barr

# SEQUENCE LISTING

<110> Randall, Douglas D.  
Johnston, Mark L.  
Miernyk, Jan A.  
Luethy, Michael H.  
Mooney, Brian P.

<120> USE OF DNA ENCODING PLASTID PYRUVATE DEHYDROGENASE AND  
BRANCHED CHAIN OXOACID DEHYDROGENASE COMPONENTS TO  
ENHANCE POLYHYDROXYALKANOATE BIOSYNTHESIS IN PLANTS

<130> UMO 1482

<140> 09/108,020

<141> 1998-06-30

<150> 60/051,291

<151> 1997-06-30

<150> 60/055,255

<151> 1997-08-01

<150> 60/076,544

<151> 1998-03-02

<160> 54

<170> PatentIn Ver. 2.1

<210> 1

<211> 1541

<212> DNA

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 1

```
ccacgcgtcc gcattctcttg ttctctccgc ccattctctgc tctcttttat ttccacagaa 60
agtttttttt tttttttccg aattccggtta atctcattgg ggtttccatt gatagcaatg 120
gcgacggcctt tcgctccccc taagctcact gccacgggttc ctctgcattg atcccatgag 180
aatcgtctct tgcctccgat ccgattggct cctcctctct ctttctctcg atccaccctg 240
tccctctccc ttgcgagact caatcactcc aacgccaccc gtgatctcc cgtcgtctct 300
gtccaggaag ttgtcaagga gaagcaatcc accaataata ccagcctggt gataaccaa 360
gaggaaggat tggagttgta tgaagatat atactaggta gatctttcga agacatgtgt 420
gtcctaaatgt attaccgagg caagatgttt ggttttgttc acttgtacaa tggccaagag 480
gctgtttcta ctggctttat caagctcctt accaagtctg actctgtcgt tagtacctac 540
cgtgaccatg tccatgccct cagcaaaagt gtctctgtct gtgctgttat gagcgagctc 600
ttcggcaagg ttactggatg ctgcagaggc caaggtggat ccatgcacat gttctccaaa 660
gaacacaaca tgcttggtgg ctttgctttt attggtgaag gcattcctgt cgccactggt 720
```

gctgccttta gctccaagta caggaggga gtcttgaaac aggattgtga tgaatgcact 780  
 gtcgcctttt tcggagatgg aacttgtaac aacggacagt tcttcgagtg tctcaacatg 840  
 gctgctctct ataaactgcc tattatcttt gttgtcgaga ataacttgtg ggcatttggg 900  
 atgtctcact tgagagccac ttctgacccc gagatttggg agaaagggtcc tgcatttggg 960  
 atgccttggtg ttcattgtga cggatgtgat gtcttgaaagg tcagggaagt cgctaaagaa 1020  
 gctgtcacta gagctagaag aggagaaggt ccaaccttgg ttgaatgtga gacttataga 1080  
 ttcagaggca actccttggc tgatcccgat gagctccgtg atgctgctga gaaagccaaa 1140  
 tacgcgacta tgagcccaat cgcagcattg aagaagtatt tgatagagaa caagcttgca 1200  
 aaggaaagcag agctaaagtc aatagagaaa aagatagacg agttggtgga ggaagcgggt 1260  
 gagtttgcag acgctagtcc acagcccggt cgcagtcagt tgctagagaa tgtgtttgct 1320  
 gatccaaaag gatttggaaat tggacctgat ggacggtaca gatgtgagga ccccaagttt 1380  
 accgaaggca cagctcaagt ctgagaagac aagttaaac ataagctgtc tactgtctct 1440  
 tcgatgtttc tatatatctt attaatgtaa atgctacaga gaatcagttt gaatcatttg 1500  
 cactttttgc ttaaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaa a 1541

<210> 2

<211> 428

<212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 2

Met Ala Thr Ala Phe Ala Pro Thr Lys Leu Thr Ala Thr Val Pro Leu  
 1 5 10 15  
 His Gly Ser His Glu Asn Arg Leu Leu Leu Pro Ile Arg Leu Ala Pro  
 20 25 30  
 Pro Ser Ser Phe Leu Gly Ser Thr Arg Ser Leu Ser Leu Arg Arg Leu  
 35 40 45  
 Asn His Ser Asn Ala Thr Arg Arg Ser Pro Val Val Ser Val Gln Glu  
 50 55 60  
 Val Val Lys Glu Lys Gln Ser Thr Asn Asn Thr Ser Leu Leu Ile Thr  
 65 70 75 80  
 Lys Glu Glu Gly Leu Glu Leu Tyr Glu Asp Met Ile Leu Gly Arg Ser  
 85 90 95  
 Phe Glu Asp Met Cys Ala Gln Met Tyr Tyr Arg Gly Lys Met Phe Gly  
 100 105 110  
 Phe Val His Leu Tyr Asn Gly Gln Glu Ala Val Ser Thr Gly Phe Ile  
 115 120 125  
 Lys Leu Leu Thr Lys Ser Asp Ser Val Val Ser Thr Tyr Arg Asp His  
 130 135 140

Val	His	Ala	Leu	Ser	Lys	Gly	Val	Ser	Ala	Arg	Ala	Val	Met	Ser	Glu				
145					150					155					160				
Leu	Phe	Gly	Lys	Val	Thr	Gly	Cys	Cys	Arg	Gly	Gln	Gly	Gly	Ser	Met				
			165						170						175				
His	Met	Phe	Ser	Lys	Glu	His	Asn	Met	Leu	Gly	Gly	Phe	Ala	Phe	Ile				
			180						185						190				
Gly	Glu	Gly	Ile	Pro	Val	Ala	Thr	Gly	Ala	Ala	Phe	Ser	Ser	Lys	Tyr				
			195						200						205				
Arg	Arg	Glu	Val	Leu	Lys	Gln	Asp	Cys	Asp	Asp	Val	Thr	Val	Ala	Phe				
			210						215						220				
Phe	Gly	Asp	Gly	Thr	Cys	Asn	Asn	Gly	Gln	Phe	Phe	Glu	Cys	Leu	Asn				
225					230							235			240				
Met	Ala	Ala	Leu	Tyr	Lys	Leu	Pro	Ile	Ile	Phe	Val	Val	Glu	Asn	Asn				
					245					250					255				
Leu	Trp	Ala	Ile	Gly	Met	Ser	His	Leu	Arg	Ala	Thr	Ser	Asp	Pro	Glu				
			260						265						270				
Ile	Trp	Lys	Lys	Gly	Pro	Ala	Phe	Gly	Met	Pro	Gly	Val	His	Val	Asp				
			275						280						285				
Gly	Met	Asp	Val	Leu	Lys	Val	Arg	Glu	Val	Ala	Lys	Glu	Ala	Val	Thr				
			290						295						300				
Arg	Ala	Arg	Arg	Gly	Glu	Gly	Pro	Thr	Leu	Val	Glu	Cys	Glu	Thr	Tyr				
305							310					315			320				
Arg	Phe	Arg	Gly	His	Ser	Leu	Ala	Asp	Pro	Asp	Glu	Leu	Arg	Asp	Ala				
					325						330				335				
Ala	Glu	Lys	Ala	Lys	Tyr	Ala	Ala	Arg	Asp	Pro	Ile	Ala	Ala	Leu	Lys				
					340					345					350				
Lys	Tyr	Leu	Ile	Glu	Asn	Lys	Leu	Ala	Lys	Glu	Ala	Glu	Leu	Lys	Ser				
					355					360					365				
Ile	Glu	Lys	Lys	Ile	Asp	Glu	Leu	Val	Glu	Glu	Ala	Val	Glu	Phe	Ala				
					370										375				
Asp	Ala	Ser	Pro	Gln	Pro	Gly	Arg	Ser	Gln	Leu	Leu	Glu	Asn	Val	Phe				
385										390					400				

Ala Asp Pro Lys Gly Phe Gly Ile Gly Pro Asp Gly Arg Tyr Arg Cys  
405 410 415

Glu Asp Pro Lys Phe Thr Glu Gly Thr Ala Gln Val  
420 425

<210> 3

<211> 1441

<212> DNA

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 3

gaaaaaatgt cttcgataat ccatggagct ggagctgcta cgacgacgtt atcgacgttt 60  
aattccgctcg attccaagaa actccttcgtt gctccttctc gcacaaatct ttcagtgagg 120  
agccagagat atatagtggc tggatctgat gcgagtaaga agagctttgg ttctggactt 180  
agagttctgc actctcagaa attgattcca aatgctgttg cgacgaagga ggcggatacg 240  
ctctcgagca ctggacatga actattgctt ttcgaggctc ttcaggaagg tctggaagaa 300  
gagatggaca gagatccaca tgtatgtgtt atgggtgaag atgttgGCCa ttacggagggt 360  
tcttacaagg taaccaaagg ccttgctgat aaatttgggt acctcagggt tctcgacact 420  
cctattttgtg aaaatgcatt caccggtatg ggcattggag ctgccatgac tgggtctaaga 480  
ccggttattg aaggtatgaa catgggtttc ctctctctcg ccttcaacca aatctccaac 540  
aactgtggaa tgcttcacta cacatccggt ggtcagttta cgatcccggt tgtcatccgt 600  
ggacctgtgt gagtgggacg ccagcttggt gctgagcatt cacagagggt agaattctac 660  
tttcagtcga tccctgggat ccagatgggt gcttgctcaa ctcttaccga ccgcaaaagg 720  
ttgatgaaag ccgcaataag aagcgagaac cctgtgattc tgttcgaaca cgtgctgctt 780  
tacaatctca aggagaaaaat ccggatgaa gattacatct gtaaccttga agaagctgag 840  
atggtcagac ctggcgagca cattaccatc ctcaactact cgcgaatgag gtaccatgtg 900  
atcgaggcag caaaaactct ggtgaacaaa gggatgacc ccgaggttat cgacatcagg 960  
tcactgaaac cgttcgacct tcacacaatt ggaactcgg tgaagaaaaac acatcgggtt 1020  
ttgatcgttg aggagtgtat gagaaccggt gggattgggg caagtcttac agctgccatc 1080  
aacgagaact ttcatgacta cttagatgct ccggtgatgt gtttatcttc tcaagacgtt 1140  
cctacacctt acgctggtag actggaggag tggaccgttg ttcaaccggc tcagatcgtg 1200  
accgctgtcg agcagctttg ccagtaaat catatttacc cgatgaacca ttatttatca 1260  
tttacctctc catttccctt ctctgtagct tagttcttaa agaatttgtc taagatggtt 1320  
tgtttttgtt aaagtttgtc tcctttgttg tgtcttttaa tatggtttgt aactcagaat 1380  
gtttgtttgt taattttatc tcccactttc ttttaaaaaa aaaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaaa 1440  
a 1441

<210> 4

<211> 406

<212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 4

Met Ser Ser Ile Ile His Gly Ala Gly Ala Ala Thr Thr Thr Leu Ser

1	5	10	15
Thr Phe Asn Ser Val Asp Ser Lys Lys Leu Phe Val Ala Pro Ser Arg	20	25	30
Thr Asn Leu Ser Val Arg Ser Gln Arg Tyr Ile Val Ala Gly Ser Asp	35	40	45
Ala Ser Lys Lys Ser Phe Gly Ser Gly Leu Arg Val Arg His Ser Gln	50	55	60
Lys Leu Ile Pro Asn Ala Val Ala Thr Lys Glu Ala Asp Thr Ser Ala	65	70	75
Ser Thr Gly His Glu Leu Leu Leu Phe Glu Ala Leu Gln Glu Gly Leu	85	90	95
Glu Glu Glu Met Asp Arg Asp Pro His Val Cys Val Met Gly Glu Asp	100	105	110
Val Gly His Tyr Gly Gly Ser Tyr Lys Val Thr Lys Gly Leu Ala Asp	115	120	125
Lys Phe Gly Asp Leu Arg Val Leu Asp Thr Pro Ile Cys Glu Asn Ala	130	135	140
Phe Thr Gly Met Gly Ile Gly Ala Ala Met Thr Gly Leu Arg Pro Val	145	150	155
Ile Glu Gly Met Asn Met Gly Phe Leu Leu Leu Ala Phe Asn Gln Ile	165	170	175
Ser Asn Asn Cys Gly Met Leu His Tyr Thr Ser Gly Gly Gln Phe Thr	180	185	190
Ile Pro Val Val Ile Arg Gly Pro Gly Gly Val Gly Arg Gln Leu Gly	195	200	205
Ala Glu His Ser Gln Arg Leu Glu Ser Tyr Phe Gln Ser Ile Pro Gly	210	215	220
Ile Gln Met Val Ala Cys Ser Thr Pro Tyr Asn Ala Lys Gly Leu Met	225	230	235
Lys Ala Ala Ile Arg Ser Glu Asn Pro Val Ile Leu Phe Glu His Val	245	250	255
Leu Leu Tyr Asn Leu Lys Glu Lys Ile Pro Asp Glu Asp Tyr Ile Cys			



Asn Leu Glu Glu Ala Glu Met Val Arg Pro Gly Glu His Ile Thr Ile  
275 280 285

Leu Thr Tyr Ser Arg Met Arg Tyr His Val Met Gln Ala Ala Lys Thr  
290 295 300

Leu Val Asn Lys Gly Tyr Asp Pro Glu Val Ile Asp Ile Arg Ser Leu  
305 310 315 320

Lys Pro Phe Asp Leu His Thr Ile Gly Asn Ser Val Lys Lys Thr His  
325 330 335

Arg Val Leu Ile Val Glu Glu Cys Met Arg Thr Gly Gly Ile Gly Ala  
340 345 350

Ser Leu Thr Ala Ala Ile Asn Glu Asn Phe His Asp Tyr Leu Asp Ala  
355 360 365

Pro Val Met Cys Leu Ser Ser Gln Asp Val Pro Thr Pro Tyr Ala Gly  
370 375 380

Thr Leu Glu Glu Trp Thr Val Val Gln Pro Ala Gln Ile Val Thr Ala  
385 390 395 400

Val Glu Gln Leu Cys Gln  
405

<210> 5

<211> 1708

<212> DNA

<213> *Arabidopsis thaliana*

<400> 5

cgtccacttc actctctcta aactctctct cagatctctc tctctctgtg attcaacaat 60  
ggcggtttct tcttctctgt ttctatcgac agcttcacta accaattcca aatccaacat 120  
ttcattcgct tectcagtat ccccatccct ccgcagcgtc gttttccgct ccacgactcc 180  
ggcgactctc caccgtcggt caatgacggt cagatctaag attcgtgaaa ttttcatgcc 240  
ggcggttatca tcaaccatga cggaaggcaa aatcgtgtca tggatcaaaa cagaaggcga 300  
gaaactcgcc aaggagagaga gtgttggtgt tgttgaaatc gataaagcgg atatggatgt 360  
agaaacggtt tacgatgggt atcttgctgc gattgtcgtc ggagaagggt aaacagctcc 420  
ggttgggtgt gcgattggat tgtagctga gactgaagct gagatcgaag aagctaagag 480  
taaagccgct tcgaaatctt ctctctctgt ggctgaggct gtcgttccat ctctctcc 540  
ggttactctt tctctgctc cggcgattgc tcaaccggct ccggtgacgg cagtatcaga 600  
tggtccgagg aagactgttg cgacgccgta tgctaagaag cttgctaaac aacacaaggt 660  
tgatattgaa tccgttgctg gaactggacc attcggtagg attacggctt ctgatgtgga 720

gacggcgctt ggaattgctc cgtccaaatc ctccatcgca ccaccgcctc ctctccacc 780  
 tccggtagcg gctaaagcaa ccaccactaa ttgtcctcct ctgttacctg attcaagcat 840  
 tgttcccttc acagcaatgc aatctgcagt atctaagaac atgattgaga gtctctctgt 900  
 tcctacattc cgtgttggtt atcctgtgaa cactgacgct cttgatgcac tttacgagaa 960  
 ggtgaagcca aagggtgtaa caatgacagc tttattagct aaagctgcag ggatggcctt 1020  
 ggctcagcat cctgtggtga acgctagctg caaagacggg aagagtttta gttacaatat 1080  
 tagcattaac attgcagtgg cggttgctat caatgggtgc ctgattacgc ctgttctaca 1140  
 agatgcagat aagttggatt tgtacttggt atctcaaaaa tggaaagagc tgggtgggaa 1200  
 agctagaagc aagcaacttc aaccccatga atacaactct ggaactttta ctttatcgaa 1260  
 tctcggtatg tttggagtgg atagatttga cgctattctt ccgccaggac aggggtgctat 1320  
 tatggctggt ggagcgtcaa agccaactgt agttgctgat aaggatggat tcttcagtgt 1380  
 aaaaaacaca atgctggtga atgtgactgc agatcatcgc attgtgtatg gagctgactt 1440  
 ggctgctttt ctccaaacct ttgcaaatgat cattgagaat ccagatagtt tgaccttata 1500  
 agacgccaaag cgaagacgag aagtcaaaaa cagtttccaa aattcctgag ccaaattttt 1560  
 cccaagttaa ttttttaacc tcaatgttct tgggcttgcc caactctttt tgcattcttt 1620  
 cctcacttgg gttgtacggg tattttgggtt caagaatcac cattttgggg ttttaacaaa 1680  
 taatttccaa ccaaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaa 1708

<210> 6

<211> 480

<212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 6

Met Ala Val Ser Ser Ser Ser Phe Leu Ser Thr Ala Ser Leu Thr Asn  
 1 5 10 15

Ser Lys Ser Asn Ile Ser Phe Ala Ser Ser Val Ser Pro Ser Leu Arg  
 20 25 30

Ser Val Val Phe Arg Ser Thr Thr Pro Ala Thr Ser His Arg Arg Ser  
 35 40 45

Met Thr Val Arg Ser Lys Ile Arg Glu Ile Phe Met Pro Ala Leu Ser  
 50 55 60

Ser Thr Met Thr Glu Gly Lys Ile Val Ser Trp Ile Lys Thr Glu Gly  
 65 70 75 80

Glu Lys Leu Ala Lys Gly Glu Ser Val Val Val Val Glu Ser Asp Lys  
 85 90 95

Ala Asp Met Asp Val Glu Thr Phe Tyr Asp Gly Tyr Leu Ala Ala Ile  
 100 105 110

Val Val Gly Glu Gly Glu Thr Ala Pro Val Gly Ala Ala Ile Gly Leu  
 115 120 125

Leu Ala Glu Thr Glu Ala Glu Ile Glu Glu Ala Lys Ser Lys Ala Ala  
 130 135 140

Ser Lys Ser Ser Ser Ser Val Ala Glu Ala Val Val Pro Ser Pro Pro  
 145 150 155 160

Pro Val Thr Ser Ser Pro Ala Pro Ala Ile Ala Gln Pro Ala Pro Val  
 165 170 175

Thr Ala Val Ser Asp Gly Pro Arg Lys Thr Val Ala Thr Pro Tyr Ala  
 180 185 190

Lys Lys Leu Ala Lys Gln His Lys Val Asp Ile Glu Ser Val Ala Gly  
 195 200 205

Thr Gly Pro Phe Gly Arg Ile Thr Ala Ser Asp Val Glu Thr Ala Ala  
 210 215 220

Gly Ile Ala Pro Ser Lys Ser Ser Ile Ala Pro Pro Pro Pro Pro  
 225 230 235 240

Pro Pro Val Thr Ala Lys Ala Thr Thr Thr Asn Leu Pro Pro Leu Leu  
 245 250 255

Pro Asp Ser Ser Ile Val Pro Phe Thr Ala Met Gln Ser Ala Val Ser  
 260 265 270

Lys Asn Met Ile Glu Ser Leu Ser Val Pro Thr Phe Arg Val Gly Tyr  
 275 280 285

Pro Val Asn Thr Asp Ala Leu Asp Ala Leu Tyr Glu Lys Val Lys Pro  
 290 295 300

Lys Gly Val Thr Met Thr Ala Leu Leu Ala Lys Ala Ala Gly Met Ala  
 305 310 315 320

Leu Ala Gln His Pro Val Val Asn Ala Ser Cys Lys Asp Gly Lys Ser  
 325 330 335

Phe Ser Tyr Asn Ser Ser Ile Asn Ile Ala Val Ala Val Ala Ile Asn  
 340 345 350

Gly Gly Leu Ile Thr Pro Val Leu Gln Asp Ala Asp Lys Leu Asp Leu  
 355 360 365

Tyr Leu Leu Ser Gln Lys Trp Lys Glu Leu Val Gly Lys Ala Arg Ser  
 370 375 380

Lys Gln Leu Gln Pro His Glu Tyr Asn Ser Gly Thr Phe Thr Leu Ser  
 385 390 395 400  
 Asn Leu Gly Met Phe Gly Val Asp Arg Phe Asp Ala Ile Leu Pro Pro  
 405 410 415  
 Gly Gln Gly Ala Ile Met Ala Val Gly Ala Ser Lys Pro Thr Val Val  
 420 425 430  
 Ala Asp Lys Asp Gly Phe Phe Ser Val Lys Asn Thr Met Leu Val Asn  
 435 440 445  
 Val Thr Ala Asp His Arg Ile Val Tyr Gly Ala Asp Leu Ala Ala Phe  
 450 455 460  
 Leu Gln Thr Phe Ala Lys Ile Ile Glu Asn Pro Asp Ser Leu Thr Leu  
 465 470 475 480

<210> 7  
 <211> 25  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 7  
 cggtaccaag tctgactctg tcgtt 25

<210> 8  
 <211> 26  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
 <400> 8  
 ccttcgaagg ttccatctcc gaaaaa 26

<210> 9  
 <211> 25  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
 <400> 9  
 cggtacccttc gaggtcttc aggaa 25

<210> 10  
 <211> 24  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 10  
 ccttcgaacg ggccttagac cagt

24

<210> 11  
 <211> 1587  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 11  
 gggcgatctg gtttgcctaga tccaaaaacc ttgtttctag cttgagacat aatctaaatt 60  
 tgtcgcacaat tctcataaaa cgtgattact ctcacgtcc catcttctat acaactctc 120  
 agttatcttc aacggcgat ttgagtcctc tcggtagcct ccgctcatgag tctacggcgg 180  
 tggagacaca ggctgatcat ttggttcagc agattgatga agtcgatgcc caggaactgg 240  
 atttcccagg agggcaagtc gggtacacat cggagatgaa attcataccg gaatcatctt 300  
 caaggaggat tccatgttac cgggttcttg acgaagacgg acgaatcatc cccgatagcg 360  
 attttattcc ggtgagtgag aaactcgtg ttgaatgta cgaacaaatg gcgacgctac 420  
 aagtaattgga tcacatcttc tacgaagtc aacgtcaagg aagaatatct ttttatctta 480  
 cttccgtcgg agaagaagcc attaacatcg ctccagcagc tgcctcagc cctgacgacg 540  
 tcggtttacc tcagtaccga gaacctggag ttcttttttg gcgtgggttc acgttggagg 600  
 agtttgctaa tcagtgtttt gggaacaaa cgtgattatgg caaaggcaga caaatgccaa 660  
 ttcattacgg ttccaatcgt ctttaattact tccactatct ctctccaatt gccacgcaac 720  
 ttccctcaagc tgctggagtt ggttattctt tgaatatgga caagaagaat gcttgtactg 780  
 ttacattcat cggagatggt ggcacaagcg agggagattt tcacgccgga ttgaattttg 840  
 cggcgctaat ggaagctccg gttgtgttta tatgtcggaa caacgggttg gcgattagta 900  
 ctcatatctc agaacagttt agaagtgatg gaatagttgt gaaagggtcaa gcttacggta 960  
 tcccgaagca tcccggtgtg gacgggtaccg atgcacttgc ggtttatagt gctgtacgct 1020  
 cagctcgaga aatggctgta acagaacaaa gacctgttct cattgagatg atgacatata 1080  
 gaggtaggaca tcattctaca tcagatgatt caactaagta cagggcggcg gatgaaatcc 1140  
 agtactggaa aatgtcgaga aacctgtgta atagatttgc gaaatgggtc gaagataacg 1200  
 gatggttgga tgagggaagat gaatccaagc taagatctaa cgcaagaaaa cagcttctgc 1260  
 aagcgattca ggctgcggag aagtgggaga aacaaccatt gacagagttg tttaacgatg 1320  
 tatatgatgt taaaccgaag aacctagaag agcaagaact tggtttgtag gaattagtaa 1380  
 agaaacaacc tcaagattat cctcctggct ttcattgttg aacttagagg aactgtgtgg 1440  
 tcaaaatacc tcgcggaccg cgaattcgat atcaagcttc tcattgcaga ctatttatat 1500  
 tgtccacgta tcgaatagta atcaagtatc aatgtagaga ccagcatttg gagcatcaaa 1560  
 aaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaa 1587

<210> 12  
 <211> 472

<212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 12

Ala Ile Trp Phe Ala Arg Ser Lys Thr Leu Val Ser Ser Leu Arg His  
1 5 10 15

Asn Leu Asn Leu Ser Thr Ile Leu Ile Lys Arg Asp Tyr Ser His Arg  
20 25 30

Pro Ile Phe Tyr Thr Thr Ser Gln Leu Ser Ser Thr Ala Tyr Leu Ser  
35 40 45

Pro Phe Gly Ser Leu Arg His Glu Ser Thr Ala Val Glu Thr Gln Ala  
50 55 60

Asp His Leu Val Gln Gln Ile Asp Glu Val Asp Ala Gln Glu Leu Asp  
65 70 75 80

Phe Pro Gly Gly Lys Val Gly Tyr Thr Ser Glu Met Lys Phe Ile Pro  
85 90 95

Glu Ser Ser Ser Arg Arg Ile Pro Cys Tyr Arg Val Leu Asp Glu Asp  
100 105 110

Gly Arg Ile Ile Pro Asp Ser Asp Phe Ile Pro Val Ser Glu Lys Leu  
115 120 125

Ala Val Arg Met Tyr Glu Gln Met Ala Thr Leu Gln Val Met Asp His  
130 135 140

Ile Phe Tyr Glu Ala Gln Arg Gln Gly Arg Ile Ser Phe Tyr Leu Thr  
145 150 155 160

Ser Val Gly Glu Glu Ala Ile Asn Ile Ala Ser Ala Ala Ala Leu Ser  
165 170 175

Pro Asp Asp Val Val Leu Pro Gln Tyr Arg Glu Pro Gly Val Leu Leu  
180 185 190

Trp Arg Gly Phe Thr Leu Glu Glu Phe Ala Asn Gln Cys Phe Gly Asn  
195 200 205

Lys Ala Asp Tyr Gly Lys Gly Arg Gln Met Pro Ile His Tyr Gly Ser  
210 215 220

Asn Arg Leu Asn Tyr Phe Thr Ile Ser Ser Pro Ile Ala Thr Gln Leu  
225 230 235 240

Pro Gln Ala Ala Gly Val Gly Tyr Ser Leu Lys Met Asp Lys Lys Asn  
 245 250 255

Ala Cys Thr Val Thr Phe Ile Gly Asp Gly Gly Thr Ser Glu Gly Asp  
 260 265 270

Phe His Ala Gly Leu Asn Phe Ala Ala Val Met Glu Ala Pro Val Val  
 275 280 285

Phe Ile Cys Arg Asn Asn Gly Trp Ala Ile Ser Thr His Ile Ser Glu  
 290 295 300

Gln Phe Arg Ser Asp Gly Ile Val Val Lys Gly Gln Ala Tyr Gly Ile  
 305 310 315 320

Pro Lys His Pro Val Trp Asp Gly Thr Asp Ala Leu Ala Val Tyr Ser  
 325 330 335

Ala Val Arg Ser Ala Arg Glu Met Ala Val Thr Glu Gln Arg Pro Val  
 340 345 350

Leu Ile Glu Met Met Thr Tyr Arg Val Gly His His Ser Thr Ser Asp  
 355 360 365

Asp Ser Thr Lys Tyr Arg Ala Ala Asp Glu Ile Gln Tyr Trp Lys Met  
 370 375 380

Ser Arg Asn Pro Val Asn Arg Phe Arg Lys Trp Val Glu Asp Asn Gly  
 385 390 395 400

Trp Trp Ser Glu Glu Asp Glu Ser Lys Leu Arg Ser Asn Ala Arg Lys  
 405 410 415

Gln Leu Leu Gln Ala Ile Gln Ala Ala Glu Lys Trp Glu Lys Gln Pro  
 420 425 430

Leu Thr Glu Leu Phe Asn Asp Val Tyr Asp Val Lys Pro Lys Asn Leu  
 435 440 445

Glu Glu Gln Glu Leu Gly Leu Lys Glu Leu Val Lys Lys Gln Pro Gln  
 450 455 460

Asp Tyr Pro Pro Gly Phe His Val  
 465 470

<210> 13

<211> 1319  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 13  
 ttcttcaccc accaaaagta gcaaaccttt gccacctaaa aatcttacca gttgggtgaa 60  
 agttgccaaa atagagcttg cttttgtcgc aatcctatat ttttcagatt gattgttggt 120  
 ggggtttgtgt aaatggcggc tcttttaggc agatcctgcc ggaaactgag ttttccgagc 180  
 ttgactcacg gagctaggag ggtatcgacg gaaactggaa aaccattgaa tctatactct 240  
 gctattaatc aagcgcttca catcgctttg gacaccgacg ctccggtctta tgtctttggg 300  
 gaagagcttg gctttgggtg agtctttcgc tgtacaaactg gtttagctga acgattcggg 360  
 aaaaaccgtg tcttcaatac tctcttttgt gagcagggca ttgttggtatt tggcattggt 420  
 ctacagcga tgggtaatcg agcaattgta gagattcagt ttgcagatta tatatatcct 480  
 gcttttgatc agattgttaa tgaagctgca aagttcagat accgaagtgg taaccaattc 540  
 aactgtggag gacttacgat aagagcacca tatggagcag ttggtcatgg tggacattac 600  
 cattcacaat cccctgaagc tttcttttgc catgtccctg gtattaaagg ttgtatccct 660  
 cggagctccac gagaagcaaa gggactgttg ttgtcatgta tccgtgatcc aaatcccgtt 720  
 gttttcttcg aaccaaaagt gctgtatcgt caagcagtag aagaagtccc tgagcatgac 780  
 tatatgatac ctttatcaga agcagaggtt ataagagaag gcaatgacat tacactgtgt 840  
 ggatggggag ctacgcttac cggtatggaa caagctgtgc tggacgcgga aaaggaaagga 900  
 atatcatgtg aactgataga tctcaagaca ctgcttcctt gggacaaaaga aaccgttgag 960  
 gcttcagtta aaaagactgg cagacttctt ataagccatg aagctcctgt aacaggagggt 1020  
 ttgtggagcag agatctctgc aacaattctg gaacgttgct ttttgaagtt agaagctcca 1080  
 gtaagcagag ttgttggtct gtatactcca ttctctcttg tgtttgaacc attctacatg 1140  
 cccaccaaga acaagatatt ggaatgcaatc aaatcgactg tgaattacta gccgtactat 1200  
 ctgtagttaa ctgtttacac taggactaat gtaatcgcat gtctttgtta tcaattcgct 1260  
 taatgtaaca ctaccgatta actttaatga atttcaagat aacgaaaaaa aaaaaaaaaa 1319

<210> 14  
 <211> 352  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 14  
 Met Ala Ala Leu Leu Gly Arg Ser Cys Arg Lys Leu Ser Phe Pro Ser  
 1 5 10 15  
 Leu Thr His Gly Ala Arg Arg Val Ser Thr Glu Thr Gly Lys Pro Leu  
 20 25 30  
 Asn Leu Tyr Ser Ala Ile Asn Gln Ala Leu His Ile Ala Leu Asp Thr  
 35 40 45  
 Asp Pro Arg Ser Tyr Val Phe Gly Glu Asp Val Gly Phe Gly Gly Val  
 50 55 60  
 Phe Arg Cys Thr Thr Gly Leu Ala Glu Arg Phe Gly Lys Asn Arg Val



65	70	75	80
Phe Asn Thr Pro Leu Cys Glu Gln Gly Ile Val Gly Phe Gly Ile Gly	85	90	95
Leu Ala Ala Met Gly Asn Arg Ala Ile Val Glu Ile Gln Phe Ala Asp	100	105	110
Tyr Ile Tyr Pro Ala Phe Asp Gln Ile Val Asn Glu Ala Ala Lys Phe	115	120	125
Arg Tyr Arg Ser Gly Asn Gln Phe Asn Cys Gly Gly Leu Thr Ile Arg	130	135	140
Ala Pro Tyr Gly Ala Val Gly His Gly Gly His Tyr His Ser Gln Ser	145	150	155
Pro Glu Ala Phe Phe Cys His Val Pro Gly Ile Lys Val Val Ile Pro	165	170	175
Arg Ser Pro Arg Glu Ala Lys Gly Leu Leu Leu Ser Cys Ile Arg Asp	180	185	190
Pro Asn Pro Val Val Phe Phe Glu Pro Lys Trp Leu Tyr Arg Gln Ala	195	200	205
Val Glu Glu Val Pro Glu His Asp Tyr Met Ile Pro Leu Ser Glu Ala	210	215	220
Glu Val Ile Arg Glu Gly Asn Asp Ile Thr Leu Val Gly Trp Gly Ala	225	230	235
Gln Leu Thr Val Met Glu Gln Ala Cys Leu Asp Ala Glu Lys Glu Gly	245	250	255
Ile Ser Cys Glu Leu Ile Asp Leu Lys Thr Leu Leu Pro Trp Asp Lys	260	265	270
Glu Thr Val Glu Ala Ser Val Lys Lys Thr Gly Arg Leu Leu Ile Ser	275	280	285
His Glu Ala Pro Val Thr Gly Gly Phe Gly Ala Glu Ile Ser Ala Thr	290	295	300
Ile Leu Glu Arg Cys Phe Leu Lys Leu Glu Ala Pro Val Ser Arg Val	305	310	315
Cys Gly Leu Asp Thr Pro Phe Pro Leu Val Phe Glu Pro Phe Tyr Met			

Pro Thr Lys Asn Lys Ile Leu Asp Ala Ile Lys Ser Thr Val Asn Tyr  
 340 345 350

<210> 15

<211> 1450

<212> DNA

<213> *Arabidopsis thaliana*

<400> 15

agaaacaaac acacggacca accgttcata acaatgatcg cgcgacggat ctggcgaagc 60  
 caccgggttc tccgccatt cagctcgtca tctgtttgct ctccgcggtt ccgggtaccg 120  
 gagtatcttt ctcagtcgtc ttctctctcg gcgtcgcgcc cattctttgt tcacctccc 180  
 actttgatga aatgggttgg aggaagtaga agctgggttt cgaacgaagc catggccact 240  
 gattcaaat cagggttaat tgatgtgcca ctagctcaa ctggggaagg tattgtctgaa 300  
 tgtgagcttc tcaagtgggt tgtcaaagag ggagattctg tggaagagtt tcagccactc 360  
 tgtgaagttc agagcgataa agcaactata gagatcaca gtcgttttaa agggaaagtg 420  
 gctctgattt cacattctcc aggtgacatt attaaagggt gagagactct ggttaggttg 480  
 gcgggtgaag actcgcagga ttgccttcta accactgata gttcagaat tgtaactctg 540  
 ggaggttcaa agcaggggaac agaaaatctt ctggagctc tctcaacgcc tgcggttcgt 600  
 aacctctgcaa aagaccttgg catagatatc aatgttataa ctgggaactgg taaagatggt 660  
 agagttttga aagaggatgt tctccgggtt agtgaccaga aaggatttgt aacagattca 720  
 gtttctctgt agcatgctgt tataggagga gactcgggtt ccactaaagc tagtagtaac 780  
 tttgaagata aaacagttcc tctaagggga ttcagccgag caatgggtcaa gacaatgact 840  
 atggctcaaa gtgtaccgca ttttcatctt gttgaagaga taaactgcga ctcaactgtg 900  
 gagctcaagc agttcttcaa agagaacaat acagattcca ccatcaaca cacttttctt 960  
 cctactttaa tcaagtctct gtcaatggct ctaacaaat atccctctgt gaatagtgc 1020  
 ttcaacgcgg aatctctcga gatcattctc aaaggttcac ataattattg agttgcaatg 1080  
 gccactgaac atggccttgt cgttctctaat ataaagaatg ttcagtcatt atctctgcta 1140  
 gagataacca aagagctgtc cgggttacaa catttgccag caaacaacaa acttaacccc 1200  
 gaggatgtga ctgggtggaac cataactctg agtaacattg gagcaattgg tggtaaatc 1260  
 ggatcccttc ttttaaaact accggaagtt gcaatcatcg ttcttggaag aatcgagaaa 1320  
 gttccaaaat tctcaaaaaga aggaactgtc tatcctgcac cgataatgat ggttaacatt 1380  
 gctgcggatc atagagttct agatggggca acggtagctc ggttttctgt ccagtggtgaa 1440  
 gagtatgtcg 1450

<210> 16

<211> 483

<212> PRT

<213> *Arabidopsis thaliana*

<400> 16

Met	Ile	Ala	Arg	Arg	Ile	Trp	Arg	Ser	His	Arg	Phe	Leu	Arg	Pro	Phe	1	5	10	15
Ser	Ser	Ser	Ser	Val	Cys	Ser	Pro	Pro	Phe	Arg	Val	Pro	Glu	Tyr	Leu	20	25	30	
Ser	Gln	Ser	Ser	Ser	Ser	Pro	Ala	Ser	Arg	Pro	Phe	Phe	Val	His	Pro	35	40	45	
Pro	Thr	Leu	Met	Lys	Trp	Gly	Gly	Gly	Ser	Arg	Ser	Trp	Phe	Ser	Asn	50	55	60	
Glu	Ala	Met	Ala	Thr	Asp	Ser	Asn	Ser	Gly	Leu	Ile	Asp	Val	Pro	Leu	65	70	75	80
Ala	Gln	Thr	Gly	Glu	Gly	Ile	Ala	Glu	Cys	Glu	Leu	Leu	Lys	Trp	Phe	85	90	95	
Val	Lys	Glu	Gly	Asp	Ser	Val	Glu	Glu	Phe	Gln	Pro	Leu	Cys	Glu	Val	100	105	110	
Gln	Ser	Asp	Lys	Ala	Thr	Ile	Glu	Ile	Thr	Ser	Arg	Phe	Lys	Gly	Lys	115	120	125	
Val	Ala	Leu	Ile	Ser	His	Ser	Pro	Gly	Asp	Ile	Ile	Lys	Val	Gly	Glu	130	135	140	
Thr	Leu	Val	Arg	Leu	Ala	Val	Glu	Asp	Ser	Gln	Asp	Ser	Leu	Leu	Thr	145	150	155	160
Thr	Asp	Ser	Ser	Glu	Ile	Val	Thr	Leu	Gly	Gly	Ser	Lys	Gln	Gly	Thr	165	170	175	
Glu	Asn	Leu	Leu	Gly	Ala	Leu	Ser	Thr	Pro	Ala	Val	Arg	Asn	Leu	Ala	180	185	190	
Lys	Asp	Leu	Gly	Ile	Asp	Ile	Asn	Val	Ile	Thr	Gly	Thr	Gly	Lys	Asp	195	200	205	
Gly	Arg	Val	Leu	Lys	Glu	Asp	Val	Leu	Arg	Phe	Ser	Asp	Gln	Lys	Gly	210	215	220	
Phe	Val	Thr	Asp	Ser	Val	Ser	Ser	Glu	His	Ala	Val	Ile	Gly	Gly	Asp	225	230	235	240
Ser	Val	Ser	Thr	Lys	Ala	Ser	Ser	Asn	Phe	Glu	Asp	Lys	Thr	Val	Pro	245	250	255	

Leu Arg Gly Phe Ser Arg Ala Met Val Lys Thr Met Thr Met Ala Thr  
260 265 270

Ser Val Pro His Phe His Phe Val Glu Glu Ile Asn Cys Asp Ser Leu  
275 280 285

Val Glu Leu Lys Gln Phe Phe Lys Glu Asn Asn Thr Asp Ser Thr Ile  
290 295 300

Lys His Thr Phe Leu Pro Thr Leu Ile Lys Ser Leu Ser Met Ala Leu  
305 310 315 320

Thr Lys Tyr Pro Phe Val Asn Ser Cys Phe Asn Ala Glu Ser Leu Glu  
325 330 335

Ile Ile Leu Lys Gly Ser His Asn Ile Gly Val Ala Met Ala Thr Glu  
340 345 350

His Gly Leu Val Val Pro Asn Ile Lys Asn Val Gln Ser Leu Ser Leu  
355 360 365

Leu Glu Ile Thr Lys Glu Leu Ser Arg Leu Gln His Leu Ala Ala Asn  
370 375 380

Asn Lys Leu Asn Pro Glu Asp Val Thr Gly Gly Thr Ile Thr Leu Ser  
385 390 395 400

Asn Ile Gly Ala Ile Gly Gly Lys Phe Gly Ser Leu Leu Leu Asn Leu  
405 410 415

Pro Glu Val Ala Ile Ile Val Leu Gly Arg Ile Glu Lys Val Pro Lys  
420 425 430

Phe Ser Lys Glu Gly Thr Val Tyr Pro Ala Ser Ile Met Met Val Asn  
435 440 445

Ile Ala Ala Asp His Arg Val Leu Asp Gly Ala Thr Val Ala Arg Phe  
450 455 460

Cys Cys Gln Trp Lys Glu Tyr Val Glu Lys Pro Glu Leu Leu Met Leu  
465 470 475 480

Gln Met Arg

<210> 17

<211> 24

<212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
 <400> 17  
 gggcccccata tggcgacggc tttc 24

<210> 18  
 <211> 26  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
 <400> 18  
 ggggcggcg ctaataacca cctaac 26

<210> 19  
 <211> 33  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
 <400> 19  
 gggcccgcg cogctgatca tttggttcag cag 33

<210> 20  
 <211> 33  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
 <400> 20  
 gggcccgcg cogctgatca tttggttcag cag 33

<210> 21  
 <211> 30  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
 <400> 21  
 gggcccgctcg actcaaacat gaaagccagg 30

<210> 22  
 <211> 24  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

0  
 1  
 2  
 3  
 4  
 5  
 6  
 7  
 8  
 9  
 10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100  
 101  
 102  
 103  
 104  
 105  
 106  
 107  
 108  
 109  
 110  
 111  
 112  
 113  
 114  
 115  
 116  
 117  
 118  
 119  
 120  
 121  
 122  
 123  
 124  
 125  
 126  
 127  
 128  
 129  
 130  
 131  
 132  
 133  
 134  
 135  
 136  
 137  
 138  
 139  
 140  
 141  
 142  
 143  
 144  
 145  
 146  
 147  
 148  
 149  
 150  
 151  
 152  
 153  
 154  
 155  
 156  
 157  
 158  
 159  
 160  
 161  
 162  
 163  
 164  
 165  
 166  
 167  
 168  
 169  
 170  
 171  
 172  
 173  
 174  
 175  
 176  
 177  
 178  
 179  
 180  
 181  
 182  
 183  
 184  
 185  
 186  
 187  
 188  
 189  
 190  
 191  
 192  
 193  
 194  
 195  
 196  
 197  
 198  
 199  
 200  
 201  
 202  
 203  
 204  
 205  
 206  
 207  
 208  
 209  
 210  
 211  
 212  
 213  
 214  
 215  
 216  
 217  
 218  
 219  
 220  
 221  
 222  
 223  
 224  
 225  
 226  
 227  
 228  
 229  
 230  
 231  
 232  
 233  
 234  
 235  
 236  
 237  
 238  
 239  
 240  
 241  
 242  
 243  
 244  
 245  
 246  
 247  
 248  
 249  
 250  
 251  
 252  
 253  
 254  
 255  
 256  
 257  
 258  
 259  
 260  
 261  
 262  
 263  
 264  
 265  
 266  
 267  
 268  
 269  
 270  
 271  
 272  
 273  
 274  
 275  
 276  
 277  
 278  
 279  
 280  
 281  
 282  
 283  
 284  
 285  
 286  
 287  
 288  
 289  
 290  
 291  
 292  
 293  
 294  
 295  
 296  
 297  
 298  
 299  
 300  
 301  
 302  
 303  
 304  
 305  
 306  
 307  
 308  
 309  
 310  
 311  
 312  
 313  
 314  
 315  
 316  
 317  
 318  
 319  
 320  
 321  
 322  
 323  
 324  
 325  
 326  
 327  
 328  
 329  
 330  
 331  
 332  
 333  
 334  
 335  
 336  
 337  
 338  
 339  
 340  
 341  
 342  
 343  
 344  
 345  
 346  
 347  
 348  
 349  
 350  
 351  
 352  
 353  
 354  
 355  
 356  
 357  
 358  
 359  
 360  
 361  
 362  
 363  
 364  
 365  
 366  
 367  
 368  
 369  
 370  
 371  
 372  
 373  
 374  
 375  
 376  
 377  
 378  
 379  
 380  
 381  
 382  
 383  
 384  
 385  
 386  
 387  
 388  
 389  
 390  
 391  
 392  
 393  
 394  
 395  
 396  
 397  
 398  
 399  
 400  
 401  
 402  
 403  
 404  
 405  
 406  
 407  
 408  
 409  
 410  
 411  
 412  
 413  
 414  
 415  
 416  
 417  
 418  
 419  
 420  
 421  
 422  
 423  
 424  
 425  
 426  
 427  
 428  
 429  
 430  
 431  
 432  
 433  
 434  
 435  
 436  
 437  
 438  
 439  
 440  
 441  
 442  
 443  
 444  
 445  
 446  
 447  
 448  
 449  
 450  
 451  
 452  
 453  
 454  
 455  
 456  
 457  
 458  
 459  
 460  
 461  
 462  
 463  
 464  
 465  
 466  
 467  
 468  
 469  
 470  
 471  
 472  
 473  
 474  
 475  
 476  
 477  
 478  
 479  
 480  
 481  
 482  
 483  
 484  
 485  
 486  
 487  
 488  
 489  
 490  
 491  
 492  
 493  
 494  
 495  
 496  
 497  
 498  
 499  
 500  
 501  
 502  
 503  
 504  
 505  
 506  
 507  
 508  
 509  
 510  
 511  
 512  
 513  
 514  
 515  
 516  
 517  
 518  
 519  
 520  
 521  
 522  
 523  
 524  
 525  
 526  
 527  
 528  
 529  
 530  
 531  
 532  
 533  
 534  
 535  
 536  
 537  
 538  
 539  
 540  
 541  
 542  
 543  
 544  
 545  
 546  
 547  
 548  
 549  
 550  
 551  
 552  
 553  
 554  
 555  
 556  
 557  
 558  
 559  
 560  
 561  
 562  
 563  
 564  
 565  
 566  
 567  
 568  
 569  
 570  
 571  
 572  
 573  
 574  
 575  
 576  
 577  
 578  
 579  
 580  
 581  
 582  
 583  
 584  
 585  
 586  
 587  
 588  
 589  
 590  
 591  
 592  
 593  
 594  
 595  
 596  
 597  
 598  
 599  
 600  
 601  
 602  
 603  
 604  
 605  
 606  
 607  
 608  
 609  
 610  
 611  
 612  
 613  
 614  
 615  
 616  
 617  
 618  
 619  
 620  
 621  
 622  
 623  
 624  
 625  
 626  
 627  
 628  
 629  
 630  
 631  
 632  
 633  
 634  
 635  
 636  
 637  
 638  
 639  
 640  
 641  
 642  
 643  
 644  
 645  
 646  
 647  
 648  
 649  
 650  
 651  
 652  
 653  
 654  
 655  
 656  
 657  
 658  
 659  
 660  
 661  
 662  
 663  
 664  
 665  
 666  
 667  
 668  
 669  
 670  
 671  
 672  
 673  
 674  
 675  
 676  
 677  
 678  
 679  
 680  
 681  
 682  
 683  
 684  
 685  
 686  
 687  
 688  
 689  
 690  
 691  
 692  
 693  
 694  
 695  
 696  
 697  
 698  
 699  
 700  
 701  
 702  
 703  
 704  
 705  
 706  
 707  
 708  
 709  
 710  
 711  
 712  
 713  
 714  
 715  
 716  
 717  
 718  
 719  
 720  
 721  
 722  
 723  
 724  
 725  
 726  
 727  
 728  
 729  
 730  
 731  
 732  
 733  
 734  
 735  
 736  
 737  
 738  
 739  
 740  
 741  
 742  
 743  
 744  
 745  
 746  
 747  
 748  
 749  
 750  
 751  
 752  
 753  
 754  
 755  
 756  
 757  
 758  
 759  
 760  
 761  
 762  
 763  
 764  
 765  
 766  
 767  
 768  
 769  
 770  
 771  
 772  
 773  
 774  
 775  
 776  
 777  
 778  
 779  
 780  
 781  
 782  
 783  
 784  
 785  
 786  
 787  
 788  
 789  
 790  
 791  
 792  
 793  
 794  
 795  
 796  
 797  
 798  
 799  
 800  
 801  
 802  
 803  
 804  
 805  
 806  
 807  
 808  
 809  
 810  
 811  
 812  
 813  
 814  
 815  
 816  
 817  
 818  
 819  
 820  
 821  
 822  
 823  
 824  
 825  
 826  
 827  
 828  
 829  
 830  
 831  
 832  
 833  
 834  
 835  
 836  
 837  
 838  
 839  
 840  
 841  
 842  
 843  
 844  
 845  
 846  
 847  
 848  
 849  
 850  
 851  
 852  
 853  
 854  
 855  
 856  
 857  
 858  
 859  
 860  
 861  
 862  
 863  
 864  
 865  
 866  
 867  
 868  
 869  
 870  
 871  
 872  
 873  
 874  
 875  
 876  
 877  
 878  
 879  
 880  
 881  
 882  
 883  
 884  
 885  
 886  
 887  
 888  
 889  
 890  
 891  
 892  
 893  
 894  
 895  
 896  
 897  
 898  
 899  
 900  
 901  
 902  
 903  
 904  
 905  
 906  
 907  
 908  
 909  
 910  
 911  
 912  
 913  
 914  
 915  
 916  
 917  
 918  
 919  
 920  
 921  
 922  
 923  
 924  
 925  
 926  
 927  
 928  
 929  
 930  
 931  
 932  
 933  
 934  
 935  
 936  
 937  
 938  
 939  
 940  
 941  
 942  
 943  
 944  
 945  
 946  
 947  
 948  
 949  
 950  
 951  
 952  
 953  
 954  
 955  
 956  
 957  
 958  
 959  
 960  
 961  
 962  
 963  
 964  
 965  
 966  
 967  
 968  
 969  
 970  
 971  
 972  
 973  
 974  
 975  
 976  
 977  
 978  
 979  
 980  
 981  
 982  
 983  
 984  
 985  
 986  
 987  
 988  
 989  
 990  
 991  
 992  
 993  
 994  
 995  
 996  
 997  
 998  
 999  
 1000  
 1001  
 1002  
 1003  
 1004  
 1005  
 1006  
 1007  
 1008  
 1009  
 1010  
 1011  
 1012  
 1013  
 1014  
 1015  
 1016  
 1017  
 1018  
 1019  
 1020  
 1021  
 1022  
 1023  
 1024  
 1025  
 1026  
 1027  
 1028  
 1029  
 1030  
 1031  
 1032  
 1033  
 1034  
 1035  
 1036  
 1037  
 1038  
 1039  
 1040  
 1041  
 1042  
 1043  
 1044  
 1045  
 1046  
 1047  
 1048  
 1049  
 1050  
 1051  
 1052  
 1053  
 1054  
 1055  
 1056  
 1057  
 1058  
 1059  
 1060  
 1061  
 1062  
 1063  
 1064  
 1065  
 1066  
 1067  
 1068  
 1069  
 1070  
 1071  
 1072  
 1073  
 1074  
 1075  
 1076  
 1077  
 1078  
 1079  
 1080  
 1081  
 1082  
 1083  
 1084  
 1085  
 1086  
 1087  
 1088  
 1089  
 1090  
 1091  
 1092  
 1093  
 1094  
 1095  
 1096  
 1097  
 1098  
 1099  
 1100  
 1101  
 1102  
 1103  
 1104  
 1105  
 1106  
 1107  
 1108  
 1109  
 1110  
 1111  
 1112  
 1113  
 1114  
 1115  
 1116  
 1117  
 1118  
 1119  
 1120  
 1121  
 1122  
 1123  
 1124  
 1125  
 1126  
 1127  
 1128  
 1129  
 1130  
 1131  
 1132  
 1133  
 1134  
 1135  
 1136  
 1137  
 1138  
 1139  
 1140  
 1141  
 1142  
 1143  
 1144  
 1145  
 1146  
 1147  
 1148  
 1149  
 1150  
 1151  
 1152  
 1153  
 1154  
 1155  
 1156  
 1157  
 1158  
 1159  
 1160  
 1161  
 1162  
 1163  
 1164  
 1165  
 1166  
 1167  
 1168  
 1169  
 1170  
 1171  
 1172  
 1173  
 1174  
 1175  
 1176  
 1177  
 1178  
 1179  
 1180  
 1181  
 1182  
 1183  
 1184  
 1185  
 1186  
 1187  
 1188  
 1189  
 1190  
 1191  
 1192  
 1193  
 1194  
 1195  
 1196  
 1197  
 1198  
 1199  
 1200  
 1201  
 1202  
 1203  
 1204  
 1205  
 1206  
 1207  
 1208  
 1209  
 1210  
 1211  
 1212  
 1213  
 1214  
 1215  
 1216  
 1217  
 1218  
 1219  
 1220  
 1221  
 1222  
 1223  
 1224  
 1225  
 1226  
 1227  
 1228  
 1229  
 1230  
 1231  
 1232  
 1233  
 1234  
 1235  
 1236  
 1237  
 1238  
 1239  
 1240  
 1241  
 1242  
 1243  
 1244  
 1245  
 1246  
 1247  
 1248  
 1249  
 1250  
 1251  
 1252  
 1253  
 1254  
 1255  
 1256  
 1257  
 1258  
 1259  
 1260  
 1261  
 1262  
 1263  
 1264  
 1265  
 1266  
 1267  
 1268  
 1269  
 1270  
 1271  
 1272  
 1273  
 1274  
 1275  
 1276  
 1277  
 1278  
 1279  
 1280  
 1281  
 1282  
 1283  
 1284  
 1285  
 1286  
 1287  
 1288  
 1289  
 1290  
 1291  
 1292  
 1293  
 1294  
 1295  
 1296  
 1297  
 1298  
 1299  
 1300  
 1301  
 1302  
 1303  
 1304  
 1305  
 1306  
 1307  
 1308  
 1309  
 1310  
 1311  
 1312  
 1313  
 1314  
 1315  
 1316  
 1317  
 1318  
 1319  
 1320  
 1321  
 1322  
 1323  
 1324  
 1325  
 1326  
 1327  
 1328  
 1329  
 1330  
 1331  
 1332  
 1333  
 1334  
 1335  
 1336  
 1337  
 1338  
 1339  
 1340  
 1341  
 1342  
 1343  
 1344  
 1345  
 1346  
 1347  
 1348  
 1349  
 1350  
 1351  
 1352  
 1353  
 1354  
 1355  
 1356  
 1357  
 1358  
 1359  
 1360  
 1361  
 1362  
 1363  
 1364  
 1365  
 1366  
 1367  
 1368  
 1369  
 1370  
 1371  
 1372  
 1373  
 1374  
 1375  
 1376  
 1377  
 1378  
 1379  
 1380  
 1381  
 1382  
 1383  
 1384  
 1385  
 1386  
 1387  
 1388  
 1389  
 1390  
 1391  
 1392  
 1393  
 1394  
 1395  
 1396  
 1397  
 1398  
 1399  
 1400  
 1401  
 1402  
 1403  
 1404  
 1405  
 1406  
 1407  
 1408  
 1409  
 1410  
 1411  
 1412  
 1413  
 1414  
 1415  
 1416  
 1417  
 1418  
 1419  
 1420  
 1421  
 1422  
 1423  
 1424  
 1425  
 1426  
 1427  
 1428  
 1429  
 1430  
 1431  
 1432  
 1433  
 1434  
 1435  
 1436  
 1437  
 1438  
 1439  
 1440  
 1441  
 1442  
 1443  
 1444  
 1445  
 1446  
 1447  
 1448  
 1449  
 1450  
 1451  
 1452  
 1453  
 1454  
 1455  
 1456  
 1457  
 1458  
 1459  
 1460  
 1461  
 1462  
 1463  
 1464  
 1465  
 1466  
 1467  
 1468  
 1469  
 1470  
 1471  
 1472  
 1473  
 1474  
 1475  
 1476  
 1477  
 1478  
 1479  
 1480  
 1481  
 1482  
 1483  
 1484  
 1485  
 1486  
 1487  
 1488  
 1489  
 1490  
 1491  
 1492  
 1493  
 1494  
 1495

<210> 28  
 <211> 24  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
  
 <400> 28  
 gggcccccata tgtcttcgat aatc 24  
  
 <210> 29  
 <211> 26  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
  
 <400> 29  
 gggcccccat ggcgacggct ttcgct 26  
  
 <210> 30  
 <211> 31  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
  
 <400> 30  
 gggccctgat catattattg gtggattgct t 31  
  
 <210> 31  
 <211> 27  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
  
 <400> 31  
 gggcccctcg agatcgcttt ggacacc 27  
  
 <210> 32  
 <211> 32  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Arabidopsis thaliana  
  
 <400> 32  
 gggcccgcgg ccgcattatt ggtggattgc tt 32  
  
 <210> 33  
 <211> 428

<212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 33

Met Ala Thr Ala Phe Ala Pro Thr Lys Leu Thr Ala Thr Val Pro Leu  
1 5 10 15

His Gly Ser His Glu Asn Arg Leu Leu Leu Pro Ile Arg Leu Ala Pro  
20 25 30

Pro Ser Ser Phe Leu Gly Ser Thr Arg Ser Leu Ser Leu Arg Arg Leu  
35 40 45

Asn His Ser Asn Ala Thr Arg Arg Ser Pro Val Val Ser Val Gln Glu  
50 55 60

Val Val Lys Glu Lys Gln Ser Thr Asn Asn Thr Ser Leu Leu Ile Thr  
65 70 75 80

Lys Glu Glu Gly Leu Glu Leu Tyr Glu Asp Met Ile Leu Gly Arg Ser  
85 90 95

Phe Glu Asp Met Cys Ala Gln Met Tyr Tyr Arg Gly Lys Met Phe Gly  
100 105 110

Phe Val His Leu Tyr Asn Gly Gln Glu Ala Val Ser Thr Gly Phe Ile  
115 120 125

Lys Leu Leu Thr Lys Ser Asp Ser Val Val Ser Thr Tyr Arg Asp His  
130 135 140

Val His Ala Leu Ser Lys Gly Val Ser Ala Arg Ala Val Met Ser Glu  
145 150 155 160

Leu Phe Gly Lys Val Thr Gly Cys Cys Arg Gly Gln Gly Gly Ser Met  
165 170 175

His Met Phe Ser Lys Glu His Asn Met Leu Gly Gly Phe Ala Phe Ile  
180 185 190

Gly Glu Gly Ile Pro Val Ala Thr Gly Ala Ala Phe Ser Ser Lys Tyr  
195 200 205

Arg Arg Glu Val Leu Lys Gln Asp Cys Asp Asp Val Thr Val Ala Phe  
210 215 220

Phe Gly Asp Gly Thr Cys Asn Asn Gly Gln Phe Phe Glu Cys Leu Asn  
225 230 235 240



Met Ala Ala Leu Tyr Lys Leu Pro Ile Ile Phe Val Val Glu Asn Asn  
 245 250 255

Leu Trp Ala Ile Gly Met Ser His Leu Arg Ala Thr Ser Asp Pro Glu  
 260 265 270

Ile Trp Lys Lys Gly Pro Ala Phe Gly Met Pro Gly Val His Val Asp  
 275 280 285

Gly Met Asp Val Leu Lys Val Arg Glu Val Ala Lys Glu Ala Val Thr  
 290 295 300

Arg Ala Arg Arg Gly Glu Gly Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Cys Glu Thr Tyr  
 305 310 315 320

Arg Phe Arg Gly His Ser Leu Ala Asp Pro Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Ala  
 325 330 335

Ala Glu Lys Ala Lys Tyr Ala Ala Arg Asp Pro Ile Ala Ala Leu Lys  
 340 345 350

Lys Tyr Leu Ile Glu Asn Lys Leu Ala Lys Glu Ala Glu Leu Lys Ser  
 355 360 365

Ile Glu Lys Lys Ile Asp Glu Leu Val Glu Glu Ala Val Glu Phe Ala  
 370 375 380

Asp Ala Ser Pro Gln Pro Gly Arg Ser Gln Leu Leu Glu Asn Val Phe  
 385 390 395 400

Ala Asp Pro Lys Gly Phe Gly Ile Gly Pro Asp Gly Arg Tyr Arg Cys  
 405 410 415

Glu Asp Pro Lys Phe Thr Glu Gly Thr Ala Gln Val  
 420 425

<210> 34

<211> 344

<212> PRT

<213> P. purpurea

<400> 34

Met Ser Tyr Pro Lys Lys Val Glu Leu Pro Leu Thr Asn Cys Asn Gln  
 1 5 10 15

Ile Asn Leu Thr Lys His Lys Leu Leu Val Leu Tyr Glu Asp Met Leu

20

25

30

Leu Gly Arg Asn Phe Glu Asp Met Cys Ala Gln Met Tyr Tyr Lys Gly  
 35 40 45

Lys Met Phe Gly Phe Val His Leu Tyr Asn Gly Gln Glu Ala Val Ser  
 50 55 60

Thr Gly Val Ile Lys Leu Leu Asp Ser Lys Asp Tyr Val Cys Ser Thr  
 65 70 75 80

Tyr Arg Asp His Val His Ala Leu Ser Lys Gly Val Pro Ser Gln Asn  
 85 90 95

Val Met Ala Glu Leu Phe Gly Lys Glu Thr Gly Cys Ser Arg Gly Arg  
 100 105 110

Gly Gly Ser Met His Ile Phe Ser Ala Pro His Asn Phe Leu Gly Gly  
 115 120 125

Phe Ala Phe Ile Ala Glu Gly Ile Pro Val Ala Thr Gly Ala Ala Phe  
 130 135 140

Gln Ser Ile Tyr Arg Gln Gln Val Leu Lys Glu Pro Gly Glu Leu Arg  
 145 150 155 160

Val Thr Ala Cys Phe Phe Gly Asp Gly Thr Thr Asn Asn Gly Gln Phe  
 165 170 175

Phe Glu Cys Leu Asn Met Ala Val Leu Trp Lys Leu Pro Ile Ile Phe  
 180 185 190

Val Val Glu Asn Asn Gln Trp Ala Ile Gly Met Ala His His Arg Ser  
 195 200 205

Ser Ser Ile Pro Glu Ile His Lys Lys Ala Glu Ala Phe Gly Leu Pro  
 210 215 220

Gly Ile Glu Val Asp Gly Met Asp Val Leu Ala Val Arg Gln Val Ala  
 225 230 235 240

Glu Lys Ala Val Glu Arg Ala Arg Gln Gly Gln Gly Pro Thr Leu Ile  
 245 250 255

Glu Ala Leu Thr Tyr Arg Phe Arg Gly His Ser Leu Ala Asp Pro Asp  
 260 265 270

Glu Leu Arg Ser Arg Gln Glu Lys Glu Ala Trp Val Ala Arg Asp Pro

275

280

285

Ile Lys Lys Leu Lys Lys His Ile Leu Asp Asn Gln Ile Ala Ser Ser  
290 295 300

Asp Glu Leu Asn Asp Ile Gln Ser Ser Val Lys Ile Asp Leu Glu Gln  
305 310 315 320

Ser Val Glu Phe Ala Met Ser Ser Pro Glu Pro Asn Ile Ser Glu Leu  
325 330 335

Lys Arg Tyr Leu Phe Ala Asp Asn  
340

&lt;210&gt; 35

&lt;211&gt; 389

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Arabidopsis thaliana

&lt;400&gt; 35

Met Ala Leu Ser Arg Leu Ser Ser Arg Ser Asn Ile Ile Thr Arg Pro  
1 5 10 15

Phe Ser Ala Ala Phe Ser Arg Leu Ile Ser Thr Asp Thr Thr Pro Ile  
20 25 30

Thr Ile Glu Thr Ser Leu Pro Phe Thr Ala His Leu Cys Asp Pro Pro  
35 40 45

Ser Arg Ser Val Glu Ser Ser Ser Gln Glu Leu Leu Asp Phe Phe Arg  
50 55 60

Thr Met Ala Leu Met Arg Arg Met Glu Ile Ala Ala Asp Ser Leu Tyr  
65 70 75 80

Lys Ala Asn Val Ile Arg Gly Phe Cys His Leu Tyr Asp Gly Gln Glu  
85 90 95

Ala Val Ala Ile Gly Met Glu Ala Ala Ile Thr Lys Lys Asp Ala Ile  
100 105 110

Ile Thr Ala Tyr Arg Asp His Cys Ile Phe Leu Gly Arg Gly Gly Ser  
115 120 125

Leu His Glu Val Phe Ser Glu Leu Met Gly Arg Gln Ala Gly Cys Ser  
130 135 140

Lys Gly Lys Gly Gly Ser Met His Phe Tyr Lys Lys Glu Ser Ser Phe  
 145 150 155 160

Tyr Gly Gly His Gly Ile Val Gly Ala Gln Val Pro Leu Gly Cys Gly  
 165 170 175

Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Lys Tyr Asn Lys Glu Glu Ala Val Thr Phe Ala  
 180 185 190

Leu Tyr Gly Asp Gly Ala Ala Asn Gln Gly Gln Leu Phe Glu Ala Leu  
 195 200 205

Asn Ile Ser Ala Leu Trp Asp Leu Pro Ala Ile Leu Val Cys Glu Asn  
 210 215 220

Asn His Tyr Gly Met Gly Thr Ala Glu Trp Arg Ala Ala Lys Ser Pro  
 225 230 235 240

Ser Tyr Tyr Lys Arg Gly Asp Tyr Val Pro Gly Leu Lys Val Asp Gly  
 245 250 255

Met Asp Ala Phe Ala Val Lys Gln Ala Cys Lys Phe Ala Lys Gln His  
 260 265 270

Ala Leu Glu Lys Gly Pro Ile Ile Leu Glu Met Asp Thr Tyr Arg Tyr  
 275 280 285

His Gly His Ser Met Ser Asp Pro Gly Ser Thr Tyr Arg Thr Arg Asp  
 290 295 300

Glu Ile Ser Gly Val Arg Gln Glu Arg Asp Pro Ile Glu Arg Ile Lys  
 305 310 315 320

Lys Leu Val Leu Ser His Asp Leu Ala Thr Glu Lys Glu Leu Lys Asp  
 325 330 335

Met Glu Lys Glu Ile Arg Lys Glu Val Asp Asp Ala Ile Ala Lys Ala  
 340 345 350

Lys Asp Cys Pro Met Pro Glu Pro Ser Glu Leu Phe Thr Asn Val Tyr  
 355 360 365

Val Lys Gly Phe Gly Thr Glu Ser Phe Gly Pro Asp Arg Lys Glu Val  
 370 375 380

Lys Ala Ser Leu Pro  
 385

<210> 36

<211> 390

<212> PRT

<213> H. sapiens II

<400> 36

Met Arg Lys Met Leu Ala Ala Val Ser Arg Val Leu Ser Gly Ala Ser  
1 5 10 15

Gln Lys Pro Ala Ser Arg Val Leu Val Ala Ser Arg Asn Phe Ala Asn  
20 25 30

Asp Ala Thr Phe Glu Ile Lys Lys Cys Asp Leu His Arg Leu Glu Glu  
35 40 45

Gly Pro Pro Val Thr Thr Val Leu Thr Arg Glu Asp Gly Leu Lys Tyr  
50 55 60

Tyr Arg Met Met Gln Thr Val Arg Arg Met Glu Lys Ala Asp Gln  
65 70 75 80

Leu Tyr Lys Gln Lys Ile Ile Arg Gly Phe Cys His Leu Cys Asp Gly  
85 90 95

Gln Glu Ala Cys Cys Val Gly Leu Glu Ala Gly Ile Asn Pro Thr Asp  
100 105 110

His Leu Ile Thr Ala Tyr Arg Ala His Gly Phe Thr Phe Thr Arg Gly  
115 120 125

Leu Ser Val Arg Glu Ile Leu Ala Glu Leu Thr Gly Arg Lys Gly Gly  
130 135 140

Cys Ala Lys Gly Lys Gly Gly Ser Met His Met Tyr Ala Lys Asn Phe  
145 150 155 160

Tyr Gly Gly Asn Gly Ile Val Gly Ala Gln Val Pro Leu Gly Ala Gly  
165 170 175

Ile Ala Leu Ala Cys Lys Tyr Asn Gly Lys Asp Glu Val Cys Leu Thr  
180 185 190

Leu Tyr Gly Asp Gly Ala Ala Asn Gln Gly Gln Ile Phe Glu Ala Tyr  
195 200 205

Asn Met Ala Ala Leu Trp Lys Leu Pro Cys Ile Phe Ile Cys Glu Asn  
210 215 220

Asn Arg Tyr Gly Met Gly Thr Ser Val Glu Arg Ala Ala Ala Ser Thr  
225 230 235 240

Asp Tyr Tyr Lys Arg Gly Asp Phe Ile Pro Gly Leu Arg Val Asp Gly  
245 250 255

Met Asp Ile Leu Cys Val Arg Glu Ala Thr Arg Phe Ala Ala Ala Tyr  
260 265 270

Cys Arg Ser Gly Lys Gly Pro Ile Leu Met Glu Leu Gln Thr Tyr Arg  
275 280 285

Tyr His Gly His Ser Met Ser Asp Pro Gly Val Ser Tyr Arg Thr Arg  
290 295 300

Glu Glu Ile Gln Glu Val Arg Ser Lys Ser Asp Pro Ile Met Leu Leu  
305 310 315 320

Lys Asp Arg Met Val Asn Ser Asn Leu Ala Ser Val Glu Glu Leu Lys  
325 330 335

Glu Ile Asp Val Glu Val Arg Lys Glu Ile Glu Asp Ala Ala Gln Phe  
340 345 350

Ala Thr Ala Asp Pro Glu Pro Pro Leu Glu Glu Leu Gly Tyr His Ile  
355 360 365

Tyr Ser Ser Asp Pro Pro Phe Glu Val Arg Gly Ala Asn Gln Trp Ile  
370 375 380

Lys Phe Lys Ser Val Ser  
385 390

<210> 37

<211> 420

<212> PRT

<213> S. cerevisiae

<400> 37

Met Leu Ala Ala Ser Phe Lys Arg Gln Pro Ser Gln Leu Val Arg Gly  
1 5 10 15

Leu Gly Ala Val Leu Arg Thr Pro Thr Arg Ile Gly His Val Arg Thr  
20 25 30

Met Ala Thr Leu Lys Thr Thr Asp Lys Lys Ala Pro Glu Asp Ile Glu

35

40

45

Gly Ser Asp Thr Val Gln Ile Glu Leu Pro Glu Ser Ser Phe Glu Ser  
50 55 60

Tyr Met Leu Glu Pro Pro Asp Leu Ser Tyr Glu Thr Ser Lys Ala Thr  
65 70 75 80

Leu Leu Gln Met Tyr Lys Asp Met Val Ile Ile Arg Arg Met Glu Met  
85 90 95

Ala Cys Asp Ala Leu Tyr Lys Ala Lys Lys Ile Arg Gly Phe Cys His  
100 105 110

Leu Ser Val Gly Gln Glu Ala Ile Ala Val Gly Ile Glu Asn Ala Ile  
115 120 125

Thr Lys Leu Asp Ser Ile Ile Thr Ser Tyr Arg Cys His Gly Phe Thr  
130 135 140

Phe Met Arg Gly Ala Ser Val Lys Ala Val Leu Ala Glu Leu Met Gly  
145 150 155 160

Arg Arg Ala Gly Val Ser Tyr Gly Lys Gly Gly Ser Met His Leu Tyr  
165 170 175

Ala Pro Gly Phe Tyr Gly Gly Asn Gly Ile Val Gly Ala Gln Val Pro  
180 185 190

Leu Gly Ala Gly Leu Ala Phe Ala His Gln Tyr Lys Asn Glu Asp Ala  
195 200 205

Cys Ser Phe Thr Leu Tyr Gly Asp Gly Ala Ser Asn Gln Gly Gln Val  
210 215 220

Phe Glu Ser Phe Asn Met Ala Lys Leu Trp Asn Leu Pro Val Val Phe  
225 230 235 240

Cys Cys Glu Asn Asn Lys Tyr Gly Met Gly Thr Ala Ala Ser Arg Ser  
245 250 255

Ser Ala Met Thr Glu Tyr Phe Lys Arg Gly Gln Tyr Ile Pro Gly Leu  
260 265 270

Lys Val Asn Gly Met Asp Ile Leu Ala Val Tyr Gln Ala Ser Lys Phe  
275 280 285

Ala Lys Asp Trp Cys Leu Ser Gly Lys Gly Pro Leu Val Leu Glu Tyr

290

295

300

Glu Thr Tyr Arg Tyr Gly Gly His Ser Met Ser Asp Pro Gly Thr Thr  
305 310 315 320

Tyr Arg Thr Arg Asp Glu Ile Gln His Met Arg Ser Lys Asn Asp Pro  
325 330 335

Ile Ala Gly Leu Lys Met His Leu Ile Asp Leu Gly Ile Ala Thr Glu  
340 345 350

Ala Glu Val Lys Ala Tyr Asp Lys Ser Ala Arg Lys Tyr Val Asp Glu  
355 360 365

Gln Val Glu Leu Ala Asp Ala Ala Pro Pro Pro Glu Ala Lys Leu Ser  
370 375 380

Ile Leu Phe Glu Asp Val Tyr Val Lys Gly Thr Glu Thr Pro Thr Leu  
385 390 395 400

Arg Gly Arg Ile Pro Glu Asp Thr Trp Asp Phe Lys Lys Gln Gly Phe  
405 410 415

Ala Ser Arg Asp  
420

<210> 38

<211> 396

<212> PRT

<213> A. suum I

<400> 38

Met Ile Phe Val Phe Ala Asn Ile Phe Lys Val Pro Thr Val Ser Pro  
1 5 10 15

Ser Val Met Ala Ile Ser Val Arg Leu Ala Ser Thr Glu Ala Thr Phe  
20 25 30

Gln Thr Lys Pro Phe Lys Leu His Lys Leu Asp Ser Gly Pro Asp Ile  
35 40 45

Asn Val His Val Thr Lys Glu Asp Ala Val His Tyr Tyr Thr Gln Met  
50 55 60

Leu Thr Ile Arg Arg Met Glu Ser Ala Ala Gly Asn Leu Tyr Lys Glu  
65 70 75 80





Gln Val Arg Lys Glu Ile Asp Ala Ala Val Lys Gln Ala His Thr Asp  
340 345 350

Lys Glu Ser Pro Val Glu Leu Met Leu Thr Asp Ile Tyr Tyr Asn Thr  
355 360 365

Pro Ala Gln Tyr Val Arg Cys Thr Thr Asp Glu Val Leu Gln Lys Tyr  
370 375 380

Leu Thr Ser Glu Glu Ala Val Lys Ala Leu Ala Lys  
385 390 395

<210> 39

<211> 370

<212> PRT

<213> M. capricolum

<400> 39

Met Thr Tyr Leu Gly Lys Phe Asp Pro Leu Lys Asn Glu Lys Val Cys  
1 5 10 15

Val Leu Asp Lys Asp Gly Lys Val Ile Asn Pro Lys Leu Met Pro Lys  
20 25 30

Ile Ser Asp Gln Glu Ile Leu Glu Ala Tyr Lys Ile Met Asn Leu Ser  
35 40 45

Arg Arg Gln Asp Ile Tyr Gln Asn Thr Met Gln Arg Gln Gly Arg Leu  
50 55 60

Leu Ser Phe Leu Ser Ser Thr Gly Gln Glu Ala Cys Glu Val Ala Tyr  
65 70 75 80

Ile Asn Ala Leu Asn Lys Lys Thr Asp His Phe Val Ser Gly Tyr Arg  
85 90 95

Asn Asn Ala Ala Trp Leu Ala Met Gly Gln Leu Val Arg Asn Ile Met  
100 105 110

Leu Tyr Trp Ile Gly Asn Glu Ala Gly Gly Lys Ala Pro Glu Gly Val  
115 120 125

Asn Cys Leu Pro Pro Asn Ile Val Ile Gly Ser Gln Tyr Ser Gln Ala  
130 135 140

Thr Gly Ile Ala Phe Ala Asp Lys Tyr Arg Lys Thr Gly Gly Val Val  
145 150 155 160

Val Thr Thr Thr Gly Asp Gly Gly Ser Ser Glu Gly Glu Thr Tyr Glu  
165 170 175

Ala Met Asn Phe Ala Lys Leu His Glu Val Pro Cys Ile Phe Val Ile  
180 185 190

Glu Asn Asn Lys Trp Ala Ile Ser Thr Ala Arg Ser Glu Gln Thr Lys  
195 200 205

Ser Ile Asn Phe Ala Val Lys Gly Ile Ala Thr Gly Ile Pro Ser Ile  
210 215 220

Ile Val Asp Gly Asn Asp Tyr Leu Ala Cys Ile Gly Val Phe Lys Glu  
225 230 235 240

Val Val Glu Tyr Val Arg Lys Gly Asn Gly Pro Val Leu Val Glu Cys  
245 250 255

Asp Thr Tyr Arg Leu Gly Ala His Ser Ser Ser Asp Asn Pro Asp Ala  
260 265 270

Tyr Arg Pro Lys Gly Glu Phe Glu Glu Met Ala Lys Phe Asp Pro Leu  
275 280 285

Ile Arg Leu Lys Gln Tyr Leu Ile Asp Lys Lys Ile Trp Ser Asp Glu  
290 295 300

Gln Gln Ala Gln Leu Glu Ala Glu Gln Asp Lys Phe Val Ala Asp Glu  
305 310 315 320

Phe Ala Trp Val Glu Lys Asn Lys Asn Tyr Asp Leu Ile Asp Ile Phe  
325 330 335

Lys Tyr Gln Tyr Asp Lys Met Asp Ile Phe Leu Glu Glu Gln Tyr Lys  
340 345 350

Glu Ala Lys Glu Phe Phe Glu Lys Tyr Pro Glu Ser Lys Glu Gly Gly  
355 360 365

His His  
370

<210> 40

<211> 369

<212> PRT

<213> B. subtilis

<400> 40

Met Gly Val Lys Thr Phe Gln Phe Pro Phe Ala Glu Gln Leu Glu Lys  
1 5 10 15

Val Ala Glu Gln Phe Pro Thr Phe Gln Ile Leu Asn Glu Glu Gly Glu  
20 25 30

Val Val Asn Glu Glu Ala Met Pro Glu Leu Ser Asp Glu Gln Leu Lys  
35 40 45

Glu Leu Met Arg Arg Met Val Tyr Thr Arg Ile Leu Asp Gln Arg Ser  
50 55 60

Ile Ser Leu Asn Arg Gln Gly Arg Leu Gly Phe Tyr Ala Pro Thr Ala  
65 70 75 80

Gly Gln Glu Ala Ser Gln Ile Ala Ser His Phe Ala Leu Glu Lys Glu  
85 90 95

Asp Phe Ile Leu Pro Gly Tyr Arg Asp Val Pro Gln Ile Ile Trp His  
100 105 110

Gly Leu Pro Leu Tyr Gln Ala Phe Leu Phe Ser Arg Gly His Phe His  
115 120 125

Gly Asn Gln Ile Pro Glu Gly Val Asn Val Leu Pro Pro Gln Ile Ile  
130 135 140

Ile Gly Ala Gln Tyr Ile Gln Ala Ala Gly Val Ala Leu Gly Leu Lys  
145 150 155 160

Met Arg Gly Lys Lys Ala Val Ala Ile Thr Tyr Thr Gly Asp Gly Gly  
165 170 175

Thr Ser Gln Gly Asp Phe Tyr Glu Gly Ile Asn Phe Ala Gly Ala Phe  
180 185 190

Lys Ala Pro Ala Ile Phe Val Val Gln Asn Asn Arg Phe Ala Ile Ser  
195 200 205

Thr Pro Val Glu Lys Gln Thr Val Ala Lys Thr Leu Ala Gln Lys Ala  
210 215 220

Val Ala Ala Gly Ile Pro Gly Ile Gln Val Asp Gly Met Asp Pro Leu  
225 230 235 240

Ala Val Tyr Ala Ala Val Lys Ala Ala Arg Glu Arg Ala Ile Asn Gly

245                      250                      255  
 Glu Gly Pro Thr Leu Ile Glu Thr Leu Cys Phe Arg Tyr Gly Pro His  
                          260                      265                      270  
 Thr Met Ser Gly Asp Asp Pro Thr Arg Tyr Arg Ser Lys Glu Leu Glu  
                          275                      280                      285  
 Asn Glu Trp Ala Lys Lys Asp Pro Leu Val Arg Phe Arg Lys Phe Leu  
                          290                      295                      300  
 Glu Ala Lys Gly Leu Trp Ser Glu Glu Glu Glu Asn Asn Val Ile Glu  
                          305                      310                      315                      320  
 Gln Ala Lys Glu Glu Ile Lys Glu Ala Ile Lys Lys Ala Asp Glu Thr  
                          325                      330                      335  
 Pro Lys Gln Lys Val Thr Asp Leu Ile Ser Ile Met Phe Glu Glu Leu  
                          340                      345                      350  
 Pro Phe Asn Leu Lys Glu Gln Tyr Glu Ile Tyr Lys Glu Lys Glu Ser  
                          355                      360                      365  
 Lys  
 <210> 41  
 <211> 129  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
 <220>  
 <223> Description of Artificial Sequence: Consensus  
 <400> 41  
 Leu Tyr Met Arg Arg Glu Leu Tyr Gly Phe His Leu Gly Gln Glu Ala  
                          1                      5                      10                      15  
 Gly Lys Asp Tyr Arg His Gly Ser Val Glu Leu Gly Gly Gly Gly  
                          20                      25                      30  
 Ser Met His Phe Gly Gly Ile Gly Ala Gln Pro Gly Ala Phe Ala Lys  
                          35                      40                      45  
 Tyr Arg Val Thr Gly Asp Gly Asn Gln Gly Gln Phe Glu Asn Met Ala  
                          50                      55                      60

Leu Trp Leu Pro Ile Phe Val Glu Asn Asn Gly Thr Ala Arg Lys Gly  
65 70 75 80

Pro Gly Val Asp Gly Met Asp Leu Ala Val Ala Lys Ala Gly Gly Pro  
85 90 95

Leu Glu Thr Tyr Arg Tyr Gly His Ser Met Ser Asp Pro Tyr Arg Arg  
100 105 110

Glu Asp Pro Ile Leu Lys Leu Ala Glu Glu Lys Lys Ala Ala Pro Pro  
115 120 125

Leu

<210> 42

<211> 406

<212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 42

Met Ser Ser Ile Ile His Gly Ala Gly Ala Ala Thr Thr Thr Leu Ser  
1 5 10 15

Thr Phe Asn Ser Val Asp Ser Lys Lys Leu Phe Val Ala Pro Ser Arg  
20 25 30

Thr Asn Leu Ser Val Arg Ser Gln Arg Tyr Ile Val Ala Gly Ser Asp  
35 40 45

Ala Ser Lys Lys Ser Phe Gly Ser Gly Leu Arg Val Arg His Ser Gln  
50 55 60

Lys Leu Ile Pro Asn Ala Val Ala Thr Lys Glu Ala Asp Thr Ser Ala  
65 70 75 80

Ser Thr Gly His Glu Leu Leu Leu Phe Glu Ala Leu Gln Glu Gly Leu  
85 90 95

Glu Glu Glu Met Asp Arg Asp Pro His Val Cys Val Met Gly Glu Asp  
100 105 110

Val Gly His Tyr Gly Gly Ser Tyr Lys Val Thr Lys Gly Leu Ala Asp  
115 120 125

Lys Phe Gly Asp Leu Arg Val Leu Asp Thr Pro Ile Cys Glu Asn Ala  
130 135 140

Phe Thr Gly Met Gly Ile Gly Ala Ala Met Thr Gly Leu Arg Pro Val  
145 150 155 160

Ile Glu Gly Met Asn Met Gly Phe Leu Leu Leu Ala Phe Asn Gln Ile  
165 170 175

Ser Asn Asn Cys Gly Met Leu His Tyr Thr Ser Gly Gly Gln Phe Thr  
180 185 190

Ile Pro Val Val Ile Arg Gly Pro Gly Gly Val Gly Arg Gln Leu Gly  
195 200 205

Ala Glu His Ser Gln Arg Leu Glu Ser Tyr Phe Gln Ser Ile Pro Gly  
210 215 220

Ile Gln Met Val Ala Cys Ser Thr Pro Tyr Asn Ala Lys Gly Leu Met  
225 230 235 240

Lys Ala Ala Ile Arg Ser Glu Asn Pro Val Ile Leu Phe Glu His Val  
245 250 255

Leu Leu Tyr Asn Leu Lys Glu Lys Ile Pro Asp Glu Asp Tyr Ile Cys  
260 265 270

Asn Leu Glu Glu Ala Glu Met Val Arg Pro Gly Glu His Ile Thr Ile  
275 280 285

Leu Thr Tyr Ser Arg Met Arg Tyr His Val Met Gln Ala Ala Lys Thr  
290 295 300

Leu Val Asn Lys Gly Tyr Asp Pro Glu Val Ile Asp Ile Arg Ser Leu  
305 310 315 320

Lys Pro Phe Asp Leu His Thr Ile Gly Asn Ser Val Lys Lys Thr His  
325 330 335

Arg Val Leu Ile Val Glu Glu Cys Met Arg Thr Gly Gly Ile Gly Ala  
340 345 350

Ser Leu Thr Ala Ala Ile Asn Glu Asn Phe His Asp Tyr Leu Asp Ala  
355 360 365

Pro Val Met Cys Leu Ser Ser Gln Asp Val Pro Thr Pro Tyr Ala Gly  
370 375 380

Thr Leu Glu Glu Trp Thr Val Val Gln Pro Ala Gln Ile Val Thr Ala  
385 390 395 400

Val Glu Gln Leu Cys Gln

405

<210> 43

<211> 331

<212> PRT

<213> P. purpurea

<400> 43

Met Ser Lys Val Phe Met Phe Asp Ala Leu Arg Ala Ala Thr Asp Glu

1

5

10

15

Glu Met Glu Lys Asp Leu Thr Val Cys Val Ile Gly Glu Asp Val Gly

20

25

30

His Tyr Gly Gly Ser Tyr Lys Val Thr Lys Asp Leu His Ser Lys Tyr

35

40

45

Gly Asp Leu Arg Val Leu Asp Thr Pro Ile Ala Glu Asn Ser Phe Thr

50

55

60

Gly Met Ala Ile Gly Ala Ala Ile Thr Gly Leu Arg Pro Ile Val Glu

65

70

75

80

Gly Met Asn Met Ser Phe Leu Leu Leu Ala Phe Asn Gln Ile Ser Asn

85

90

95

Asn Ala Gly Met Leu Arg Tyr Thr Ser Gly Gly Asn Phe Thr Leu Pro

100

105

110

Leu Val Ile Arg Gly Pro Gly Gly Val Gly Arg Gln Leu Gly Ala Glu

115

120

125

His Ser Gln Arg Leu Glu Ala Tyr Phe Gln Ala Ile Pro Gly Leu Lys

130

135

140

Ile Val Ala Cys Ser Thr Pro Tyr Asn Ala Lys Gly Leu Leu Lys Ser

145

150

155

160

Ala Ile Arg Asp Asn Asn Pro Val Val Phe Phe Glu His Val Leu Leu

165

170

175

Tyr Asn Leu Gln Glu Glu Ile Pro Glu Asp Glu Tyr Leu Ile Pro Leu

180

185

190

Asp Lys Ala Glu Val Val Arg Lys Gly Lys Asp Ile Thr Ile Leu Thr



195	200	205
Tyr Ser Arg Met Arg His His Val Thr Glu Ala Leu Pro Leu Leu Leu		
210	215	220
Asn Asp Gly Tyr Asp Pro Glu Val Leu Asp Leu Ile Ser Leu Lys Pro		
225	230	235
Leu Asp Ile Asp Ser Ile Ser Val Ser Val Lys Lys Thr His Arg Val		
245	250	255
Leu Ile Val Glu Glu Cys Met Lys Thr Ala Gly Ile Gly Ala Glu Leu		
260	265	270
Ile Ala Gln Ile Asn Glu His Leu Phe Asp Glu Leu Asp Ala Pro Val		
275	280	285
Val Arg Leu Ser Ser Gln Asp Ile Pro Thr Pro Tyr Asn Gly Ser Leu		
290	295	300
Glu Gln Ala Thr Val Ile Gln Pro His Gln Ile Ile Asp Ala Val Lys		
305	310	315
Asn Ile Val Asn Ser Ser Lys Thr Ile Thr Thr		
325	330	
<210> 44		
<211> 363		
<212> PRT		
<213> Arabidopsis thaliana		
<400> 44		
Met Leu Gly Ile Leu Arg Gln Arg Ala Ile Asp Gly Ala Ser Thr Leu		
1	5	10
Arg Arg Thr Arg Phe Ala Leu Val Ser Ala Arg Ser Tyr Ala Ala Gly		
20	25	30
Ala Lys Glu Met Thr Val Arg Asp Ala Leu Asn Ser Ala Ile Asp Glu		
35	40	45
Glu Met Ser Ala Asp Pro Lys Val Phe Val Met Gly Glu Glu Val Gly		
50	55	60
Gln Tyr Gln Gly Ala Tyr Lys Ile Thr Lys Gly Leu Leu Glu Lys Tyr		
65	70	75
		80

Gly Pro Glu Arg Val Tyr Asp Thr Pro Ile Thr Glu Ala Gly Phe Thr  
                     85                                    90                                    95

Gly Ile Gly Val Gly Ala Ala Tyr Ala Gly Leu Lys Pro Val Val Glu  
                     100                                    105                                    110

Phe Met Thr Phe Asn Phe Ser Met Gln Ala Ile Asp His Ile Ile Asn  
                     115                                    120                                    125

Ser Ala Ala Lys Ser Asn Tyr Met Ser Ala Gly Gln Ile Asn Val Pro  
                     130                                    135                                    140

Ile Val Phe Arg Gly Pro Asn Gly Ala Ala Ala Gly Val Gly Ala Gln  
                     145                                    150                                    155                                    160

His Ser Gln Cys Tyr Ala Ala Trp Tyr Ala Ser Val Pro Gly Leu Lys  
                     165                                    170                                    175

Val Leu Ala Pro Tyr Ser Ala Glu Asp Ala Arg Gly Leu Leu Lys Ala  
                     180                                    185                                    190

Ala Ile Arg Asp Pro Asp Pro Val Val Phe Leu Glu Asn Glu Leu Leu  
                     195                                    200                                    205

Tyr Gly Glu Ser Phe Pro Ile Ser Glu Glu Ala Leu Asp Ser Ser Phe  
                     210                                    215                                    220

Cys Leu Pro Ile Gly Lys Ala Lys Ile Glu Arg Glu Gly Lys Asp Val  
                     225                                    230                                    235                                    240

Thr Ile Val Thr Phe Ser Lys Met Val Gly Phe Ala Leu Lys Ala Ala  
                     245                                    250                                    255

Glu Lys Leu Ala Glu Glu Gly Ile Ser Ala Glu Val Ile Asn Leu Arg  
                     260                                    265                                    270

Ser Ile Arg Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Thr Ile Asn Ala Ser Val Arg Lys  
                     275                                    280                                    285

Thr Ser Arg Leu Val Thr Val Glu Glu Gly Phe Pro Gln His Gly Val  
                     290                                    295                                    300

Cys Ala Glu Ile Cys Ala Ser Val Val Glu Glu Ser Phe Ser Tyr Leu  
                     305                                    310                                    315                                    320

Asp Ala Pro Val Glu Arg Ile Ala Gly Ala Asp Val Pro Ile Pro Tyr  
                     325                                    330                                    335

Thr Ala Asn Leu Glu Arg Leu Ala Leu Pro Gln Ile Glu Asp Ile Val  
 340 345 350

Arg Ala Ser Lys Arg Ala Cys Tyr Arg Ser Lys  
 355 360

<210> 45

<211> 359

<212> PRT

<213> H. sapiens

<400> 45

Met Ala Ala Val Ser Gly Leu Val Arg Arg Pro Leu Arg Glu Val Ser  
 1 5 10 15

Gly Leu Leu Lys Arg Arg Phe His Trp Thr Ala Pro Ala Ala Leu Gln  
 20 25 30

Val Thr Val Arg Asp Ala Ile Asn Gln Gly Met Asp Glu Glu Leu Glu  
 35 40 45

Arg Asp Glu Lys Val Phe Leu Leu Gly Glu Glu Val Ala Gln Tyr Asp  
 50 55 60

Gly Ala Tyr Lys Val Ser Arg Gly Leu Trp Lys Lys Tyr Gly Asp Lys  
 65 70 75 80

Arg Ile Ile Asp Thr Pro Ile Ser Glu Met Gly Phe Ala Gly Ile Ala  
 85 90 95

Val Gly Ala Ala Met Ala Gly Leu Arg Pro Ile Cys Glu Phe Met Thr  
 100 105 110

Phe Asn Phe Ser Met Gln Ala Ile Asp Gln Val Ile Asn Ser Ala Ala  
 115 120 125

Lys Thr Tyr Tyr Met Ser Gly Gly Leu Gln Pro Val Pro Ile Val Phe  
 130 135 140

Arg Gly Pro Asn Gly Ala Ser Ala Gly Val Ala Ala Gln His Ser Gln  
 145 150 155 160

Cys Phe Ala Ala Trp Tyr Gly His Cys Pro Gly Leu Lys Val Val Ser  
 165 170 175

Pro Trp Asn Ser Glu Asp Ala Lys Gly Leu Ile Lys Ser Ala Ile Arg  
 180 185 190

Asp Asn Asn Pro Val Val Val Leu Glu Asn Glu Leu Met Tyr Gly Val  
 195 200 205

Pro Phe Glu Phe Leu Pro Glu Ala Gln Ser Lys Asp Phe Leu Ile Pro  
 210 215 220

Ile Gly Lys Ala Lys Ile Glu Arg Gln Gly Thr His Ile Thr Val Val  
 225 230 235 240

Ser His Ser Arg Pro Val Gly His Cys Leu Glu Ala Ala Ala Val Leu  
 245 250 255

Ser Lys Glu Gly Val Glu Cys Glu Val Ile Asn Met Arg Thr Ile Arg  
 260 265 270

Pro Met Asp Met Glu Thr Ile Glu Ala Ser Val Met Lys Thr Asn His  
 275 280 285

Leu Val Thr Val Glu Gly Gly Trp Pro Gln Phe Gly Val Gly Ala Glu  
 290 295 300

Ile Cys Ala Arg Ile Met Glu Gly Pro Ala Phe Asn Phe Leu Asp Ala  
 305 310 315 320

Pro Ala Val Arg Val Thr Gly Ala Asp Val Pro Met Pro Tyr Ala Lys  
 325 330 335

Ile Leu Glu Asp Asn Ser Ile Pro Gln Val Lys Asp Ile Ile Phe Ala  
 340 345 350

Ile Lys Lys Thr Leu Asn Ile  
 355

<210> 46

<211> 366

<212> PRT

<213> S. cerevisiae

<400> 46

Met Phe Ser Arg Leu Pro Thr Ser Leu Ala Arg Asn Val Ala Arg Arg  
 1 5 10 15

Ala Pro Thr Ser Phe Val Arg Pro Ser Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Leu Arg  
 20 25 30

Phe Ser Ser Thr Lys Thr Met Thr Val Arg Glu Ala Leu Asn Ser Ala

35

40

45

Met Ala Glu Glu Leu Asp Arg Asp Asp Asp Val Phe Leu Ile Gly Glu  
50 55 60

Glu Val Ala Gln Tyr Asn Gly Ala Tyr Lys Val Ser Lys Gly Leu Leu  
65 70 75 80

Asp Arg Phe Gly Glu Arg Arg Val Val Asp Thr Pro Ile Thr Glu Tyr  
85 90 95

Gly Phe Thr Gly Leu Ala Val Gly Ala Ala Leu Lys Gly Leu Lys Pro  
100 105 110

Ile Val Glu Phe Met Ser Phe Asn Phe Ser Met Gln Ala Ile Asp His  
115 120 125

Val Val Asn Ser Ala Ala Lys Thr His Tyr Met Ser Gly Gly Thr Gln  
130 135 140

Lys Cys Gln Met Val Phe Arg Gly Pro Asn Gly Ala Ala Val Gly Leu  
145 150 155 160

Gly Ala Gln His Ser Gln Asp Phe Ser Pro Trp Tyr Gly Ser Ile Pro  
165 170 175

Gly Leu Lys Val Leu Val Pro Tyr Ser Ala Glu Asp Ala Arg Gly Leu  
180 185 190

Leu Lys Ala Ala Ile Arg Asp Pro Asn Pro Val Val Phe Leu Glu Asn  
195 200 205

Glu Leu Leu Tyr Gly Glu Ser Phe Glu Ile Ser Glu Glu Ala Leu Ser  
210 215 220

Pro Glu Phe Thr Leu Pro Tyr Lys Ala Lys Ile Glu Arg Glu Gly Thr  
225 230 235 240

Asp Ile Ser Ile Val Thr Tyr Thr Arg Asn Val Gln Phe Ser Leu Glu  
245 250 255

Ala Ala Glu Ile Leu Gln Lys Lys Tyr Gly Val Ser Ala Glu Val Ile  
260 265 270

Asn Leu Arg Ser Ile Arg Pro Leu Asp Thr Glu Ala Ile Ile Lys Thr  
275 280 285

Val Lys Lys Thr Asn His Leu Ile Thr Val Glu Ser Thr Phe Pro Ser

290

295

300

Phe Gly Val Gly Ala Glu Ile Val Ala Gln Val Met Glu Ser Glu Ala  
305 310 315 320

Phe Asp Tyr Leu Asp Ala Pro Ile Gln Arg Val Thr Gly Ala Asp Val  
325 330 335

Pro Thr Pro Tyr Ala Lys Glu Leu Glu Asp Phe Ala Phe Pro Asp Thr  
340 345 350

Pro Thr Ile Val Lys Ala Val Lys Glu Val Leu Ser Ile Glu  
355 360 365

&lt;210&gt; 47

&lt;211&gt; 361

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; A. suum

&lt;400&gt; 47

Met Ala Val Asn Gly Cys Met Arg Leu Leu Arg Asn Gly Leu Thr Ser  
1 5 10 15

Ala Cys Ala Leu Glu Gln Ser Val Arg Arg Leu Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu  
20 25 30

Asn Val Thr Val Arg Asp Ala Leu Asn Ala Ala Leu Asp Glu Glu Ile  
35 40 45

Lys Arg Asp Asp Arg Val Phe Leu Ile Gly Glu Glu Val Ala Gln Tyr  
50 55 60

Asp Gly Ala Tyr Lys Ile Ser Lys Gly Leu Trp Lys Lys Tyr Gly Asp  
65 70 75 80

Gly Arg Ile Trp Asp Thr Pro Ile Thr Glu Met Ala Ile Ala Gly Leu  
85 90 95

Ser Val Gly Ala Ala Met Asn Gly Leu Arg Pro Ile Cys Glu Phe Met  
100 105 110

Ser Met Asn Phe Ser Met Gln Gly Ile Asp His Ile Ile Asn Ser Ala  
115 120 125

Ala Lys Ala His Tyr Met Ser Ala Gly Arg Phe His Val Pro Ile Val  
130 135 140

Phe Arg Gly Ala Asn Gly Ala Ala Val Gly Val Ala Gln Gln His Ser  
145 150 155 160

Gln Asp Phe Thr Ala Trp Phe Met His Cys Pro Gly Val Lys Val Val  
165 170 175

Val Pro Tyr Asp Cys Glu Asp Ala Arg Gly Leu Leu Lys Ala Ala Val  
180 185 190

Arg Asp Asp Asn Pro Val Ile Cys Leu Glu Asn Glu Ile Leu Tyr Gly  
195 200 205

Met Lys Phe Pro Val Ser Pro Glu Ala Gln Ser Pro Asp Phe Val Leu  
210 215 220

Pro Phe Gly Gln Ala Lys Ile Gln Arg Pro Gly Lys Asp Ile Thr Ile  
225 230 235 240

Val Ser Leu Ser Ile Gly Val Asp Val Ser Leu His Ala Ala Asp Glu  
245 250 255

Leu Ala Lys Ser Gly Ile Asp Cys Glu Val Ile Asn Leu Arg Cys Val  
260 265 270

Arg Pro Leu Asp Phe Gln Thr Val Lys Asp Ser Val Ile Lys Thr Lys  
275 280 285

His Leu Val Thr Val Glu Ser Gly Trp Pro Asn Cys Gly Val Gly Ala  
290 295 300

Glu Ile Ser Ala Arg Val Thr Glu Ser Asp Ala Phe Gly Tyr Leu Asp  
305 310 315 320

Gly Pro Ile Leu Arg Val Thr Gly Val Asp Val Pro Met Pro Tyr Ala  
325 330 335

Gln Pro Leu Glu Thr Ala Ala Leu Pro Gln Pro Ala Asp Val Lys Lys  
340 345 350

Met Val Lys Lys Cys Leu Asn Val Gln  
355 360

<210> 48

<211> 329

<212> PRT

<213> M. capricolm

<400> 48

```

Met Ala Ile Ile Asn Asn Ile Lys Ala Val Thr Asp Ala Leu Asp Cys
 1             5             10             15

Ala Met Gln Arg Asp Pro Asn Val Ile Val Phe Gly Glu Asp Val Gly
 20             25             30

Thr Glu Gly Gly Val Phe Arg Ala Thr Gln Gly Leu Ala Val Lys Phe
 35             40             45

Gly Asn Asp Arg Cys Phe Asn Ala Pro Ile Ser Glu Ala Met Phe Ala
 50             55             60

Gly Val Gly Leu Gly Met Ala Met Asn Gly Met Lys Pro Val Leu Glu
 65             70             75             80

Met Gln Phe Glu Gly Leu Gly Leu Ala Ser Leu Gln Asn Ile Phe Thr
 85             90             95

Asn Ile Ser Arg Met Arg Asn Arg Thr Arg Gly Lys Tyr Thr Ala Pro
100             105             110

Met Val Ile Arg Met Pro Met Gly Gly Gly Ile Arg Ala Leu Glu His
115             120             125

His Ser Glu Ala Leu Glu Ala Val Tyr Ala His Ile Pro Gly Val Gln
130             135             140

Ile Val Cys Pro Ser Thr Pro Tyr Asp Thr Lys Gly Leu Ile Leu Ala
145             150             155             160

Ala Ile Asp Ser Pro Asp Pro Val Ile Val Val Glu Pro Thr Lys Leu
165             170             175

Tyr Arg Ala Phe Lys Gln Glu Val Pro Asp Glu His Tyr Ile Val Pro
180             185             190

Ile Gly Glu Gly Tyr Lys Ile Gln Glu Gly Asn Asp Leu Thr Val Val
195             200             205

Thr Tyr Gly Ala Gln Thr Val Asp Cys Gln Lys Ala Ile Ala Leu Leu
210             215             220

Lys Glu Thr His Pro Asn Ala Thr Ile Asp Leu Ile Asp Leu Arg Ser
225             230             235             240

Ile Lys Pro Trp Asp Lys Lys Met Val Ile Glu Ser Val Lys Lys Thr
245             250             255

```



Gly Arg Leu Leu Val Val His Glu Ala Val Lys Ser Phe Ser Val Ser  
260 265 270

Ala Glu Ile Ile Ala Thr Val Asn Glu Glu Cys Phe Glu Tyr Ile Lys  
275 280 285

Ala Pro Leu Ser Arg Cys Thr Gly Tyr Asp Val Ile Thr Pro Phe Asp  
290 295 300

Arg Gly Glu Gly Tyr Phe Gln Val Asn Pro Lys Lys Val Leu Val Lys  
305 310 315 320

Met Gln Glu Leu Leu Asp Phe Lys Phe  
325

<210> 49

<211> 325

<212> PRT

<213> B. subtilis

<400> 49

Met Ala Gln Met Thr Met Val Gln Ala Ile Thr Asp Ala Leu Arg Ile  
1 5 10 15

Glu Leu Lys Asn Asp Pro Asn Val Leu Ile Phe Gly Glu Asp Val Gly  
20 25 30

Val Asn Gly Gly Val Phe Arg Ala Thr Glu Gly Leu Gln Ala Glu Phe  
35 40 45

Gly Glu Asp Arg Val Phe Asp Thr Pro Leu Ala Glu Ser Gly Ile Gly  
50 55 60

Gly Leu Ala Ile Gly Leu Ala Leu Gln Gly Phe Arg Pro Val Pro Glu  
65 70 75 80

Ile Gln Phe Phe Gly Phe Val Tyr Glu Val Met Asp Ser Ile Cys Gly  
85 90 95

Gln Met Ala Arg Ile Arg Tyr Arg Thr Gly Gly Arg Tyr His Met Pro  
100 105 110

Ile Thr Ile Arg Ser Pro Phe Gly Gly Gly Val His Thr Pro Glu Leu  
115 120 125

His Ser Asp Ser Leu Glu Gly Leu Val Ala Gln Gln Pro Gly Leu Lys

130

135

140

Val Val Ile Pro Ser Thr Pro Tyr Asp Ala Lys Gly Leu Leu Ile Ser  
 145 150 155 160

Ala Ile Arg Asp Asn Asp Pro Val Ile Phe Leu Glu His Leu Lys Leu  
 165 170 175

Tyr Arg Ser Phe Arg Gln Glu Val Pro Glu Gly Glu Tyr Thr Ile Pro  
 180 185 190

Ile Gly Lys Ala Asp Ile Lys Arg Glu Gly Lys Asp Ile Thr Ile Ile  
 195 200 205

Ala Tyr Gly Ala Met Val His Glu Ser Leu Lys Ala Ala Ala Glu Leu  
 210 215 220

Glu Lys Glu Gly Ile Ser Ala Glu Val Val Asp Leu Arg Thr Val Gln  
 225 230 235 240

Pro Leu Asp Ile Glu Thr Ile Ile Gly Ser Val Glu Lys Thr Gly Arg  
 245 250 255

Ala Ile Val Val Gln Glu Ala Gln Arg Gln Ala Gly Ile Ala Ala Asn  
 260 265 270

Val Val Ala Glu Ile Asn Glu Arg Ala Ile Leu Ser Leu Glu Ala Pro  
 275 280 285

Val Leu Arg Val Ala Ala Pro Asp Thr Val Tyr Pro Phe Ala Gln Ala  
 290 295 300

Glu Ser Val Trp Leu Pro Asn Phe Lys Asp Val Ile Glu Thr Ala Lys  
 305 310 315 320

Lys Val Met Asn Phe  
 325

&lt;210&gt; 50

&lt;211&gt; 162

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Artificial Sequence

&lt;220&gt;

&lt;223&gt; Description of Artificial Sequence: consensus

&lt;400&gt; 50

Thr Ala Leu Ala Asp Glu Glu Arg Asp Val Gly Glu Val Gly Tyr Gly  
 1 5 10 15  
 Tyr Lys Thr Lys Gly Leu Lys Gly Arg Val Asp Thr Pro Ile Glu Phe  
 20 25 30  
 Gly Gly Ala Ala Gly Leu Arg Pro Glu Met Phe Ala Asp Ile Asn Ala  
 35 40 45  
 Ala Tyr Ser Gly Gly Pro Val Arg Gly Pro Gly Ala His Ser Gln Ala  
 50 55 60  
 Pro Gly Leu Lys Val Val Pro Asp Ala Lys Gly Leu Leu Lys Ala Ala  
 65 70 75 80  
 Ile Arg Asp Asn Pro Val Leu Glu Leu Leu Tyr Glu Pro Gly Lys Ala  
 85 90 95  
 Ile Arg Gly Asp Ile Thr Ile Val Thr Tyr Ser Val Leu Ala Ala Leu  
 100 105 110  
 Gly Glu Val Ile Leu Arg Ser Pro Leu Asp Thr Ile Ser Val Lys Thr  
 115 120 125  
 Arg Leu Val Glu Glu Gly Val Gly Ala Glu Ile Ala Glu Phe Tyr Leu  
 130 135 140  
 Asp Ala Pro Arg Gly Asp Val Pro Pro Tyr Ala Leu Glu Pro Gln Ile  
 145 150 155 160  
 Ala Lys

<210> 51

<211> 352

<212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 51

Met Ala Ala Leu Leu Gly Arg Ser Cys Arg Lys Leu Ser Phe Pro Ser  
 1 5 10 15  
 Leu Thr His Gly Ala Arg Arg Val Ser Thr Glu Thr Gly Lys Pro Leu  
 20 25 30  
 Asn Leu Tyr Ser Ala Ile Asn Gln Ala Leu His Ile Ala Leu Asp Thr  
 35 40 45

Asp	Pro	Arg	Ser	Tyr	Val	Phe	Gly	Glu	Asp	Val	Gly	Phe	Gly	Gly	Val
50						55					60				
Phe	Arg	Cys	Thr	Thr	Gly	Leu	Ala	Glu	Arg	Phe	Gly	Lys	Asn	Arg	Val
65					70					75					80
Phe	Asn	Thr	Pro	Leu	Cys	Glu	Gln	Gly	Ile	Val	Gly	Phe	Gly	Ile	Gly
				85					90					95	
Leu	Ala	Ala	Met	Gly	Asn	Arg	Ala	Ile	Val	Glu	Ile	Gln	Phe	Ala	Asp
			100					105					110		
Tyr	Ile	Tyr	Pro	Ala	Phe	Asp	Gln	Ile	Val	Asn	Glu	Ala	Ala	Lys	Phe
	115						120						125		
Arg	Tyr	Arg	Ser	Gly	Asn	Gln	Phe	Asn	Cys	Gly	Gly	Leu	Thr	Ile	Arg
	130					135						140			
Ala	Pro	Tyr	Gly	Ala	Val	Gly	His	Gly	Gly	His	Tyr	His	Ser	Gln	Ser
145					150					155					160
Pro	Glu	Ala	Phe	Phe	Cys	His	Val	Pro	Gly	Ile	Lys	Val	Val	Ile	Pro
			165					170						175	
Arg	Ser	Pro	Arg	Glu	Ala	Lys	Gly	Leu	Leu	Leu	Ser	Cys	Ile	Arg	Asp
			180					185					190		
Pro	Asn	Pro	Val	Val	Phe	Phe	Glu	Pro	Lys	Trp	Leu	Tyr	Arg	Gln	Ala
	195						200						205		
Val	Glu	Glu	Val	Pro	Glu	His	Asp	Tyr	Met	Ile	Pro	Leu	Ser	Glu	Ala
	210					215					220				
Glu	Val	Ile	Arg	Glu	Gly	Asn	Asp	Ile	Thr	Leu	Val	Gly	Trp	Gly	Ala
225				230						235					240
Gln	Leu	Thr	Val	Met	Glu	Gln	Ala	Cys	Leu	Asp	Ala	Glu	Lys	Glu	Gly
				245					250					255	
Ile	Ser	Cys	Glu	Leu	Ile	Asp	Leu	Lys	Thr	Leu	Leu	Pro	Trp	Asp	Lys
			260				265						270		
Glu	Thr	Val	Glu	Ala	Ser	Val	Lys	Lys	Thr	Gly	Arg	Leu	Leu	Ile	Ser
	275						280					285			
His	Glu	Ala	Pro	Val	Thr	Gly	Gly	Phe	Gly	Ala	Glu	Ile	Ser	Ala	Thr
	290					295					300				

Ile Leu Glu Arg Cys Phe Leu Lys Leu Glu Ala Pro Val Ser Arg Val  
 305 310 315 320

Cys Gly Leu Asp Thr Pro Phe Pro Leu Val Phe Glu Pro Phe Tyr Met  
 325 330 335

Pro Thr Lys Asn Lys Ile Leu Asp Ala Ile Lys Ser Thr Val Asn Tyr  
 340 345 350

<210> 52

<211> 392

<212> PRT

<213> Human

<400> 52

Met Ala Val Val Ala Ala Ala Ala Gly Trp Leu Leu Arg Leu Arg Ala  
 1 5 10 15

Ala Gly Ala Glu Gly His Trp Arg Arg Leu Pro Gly Ala Gly Leu Ala  
 20 25 30

Arg Gly Phe Leu His Pro Ala Ala Thr Val Glu Asp Ala Ala Gln Arg  
 35 40 45

Arg Gln Val Ala His Phe Thr Phe Gln Pro Asp Pro Glu Pro Arg Glu  
 50 55 60

Tyr Gly Gln Thr Gln Lys Met Asn Leu Phe Gln Ser Val Thr Ser Ala  
 65 70 75 80

Leu Asp Asn Ser Leu Ala Lys Asp Pro Thr Ala Val Ile Phe Gly Glu  
 85 90 95

Asp Val Ala Phe Gly Gly Val Phe Arg Cys Thr Val Gly Leu Arg Asp  
 100 105 110

Lys Tyr Gly Lys Asp Arg Val Phe Asn Thr Pro Leu Cys Glu Gln Gly  
 115 120 125

Ile Val Gly Phe Gly Ile Gly Ile Ala Val Thr Gly Ala Thr Ala Ile  
 130 135 140

Ala Glu Ile Gln Phe Ala Asp Tyr Ile Phe Pro Ala Phe Asp Gln Ile

145	150	155	160
Val Asn Glu Ala Ala Lys Tyr Arg Tyr Arg Ser Gly Asp Leu Phe Asn			
165	170	175	
Cys Gly Ser Leu Thr Ile Arg Ser Pro Trp Gly Cys Val Gly His Gly			
180	185	190	
Ala Leu Tyr His Ser Gln Ser Pro Glu Ala Phe Phe Ala His Cys Pro			
195	200	205	
Gly Ile Lys Val Val Ile Pro Arg Ser Pro Phe Gln Ala Lys Gly Leu			
210	215	220	
Leu Leu Ser Cys Ile Glu Asp Lys Asn Pro Cys Ile Phe Phe Glu Pro			
225	230	235	240
Lys Ile Leu Tyr Arg Ala Ala Ala Glu Glu Val Pro Ile Glu Pro Tyr			
245	250	255	
Asn Ile Pro Leu Ser Gln Ala Glu Val Ile Gln Glu Gly Ser Asp Val			
260	265	270	
Thr Leu Val Ala Trp Gly Thr Gln Val His Val Ile Arg Glu Val Ala			
275	280	285	
Ser Met Ala Lys Glu Lys Leu Gly Val Ser Cys Glu Val Ile Asp Leu			
290	295	300	
Arg Thr Ile Ile Pro Trp Asp Val Asp Thr Ile Cys Lys Ser Val Ile			
305	310	315	320
Lys Ser Gly Arg Leu Leu Ile Ser His Glu Ala Pro Leu Thr Gly Gly			
325	330	335	
Phe Ala Ser Glu Ile Ser Ser Thr Val Gln Glu Glu Cys Phe Leu Asn			
340	345	350	
Leu Glu Ala Pro Ile Ser Arg Val Cys Gly Tyr Asp Thr Pro Phe Pro			
355	360	365	
His Ile Phe Glu Pro Phe Tyr Ile Pro Asp Lys Trp Lys Cys Tyr Asp			
370	375	380	
Ala Leu Arg Lys Met Ile Asn Tyr			
385	390		

<210> 53

<211> 391

<212> PRT

<213> Bovine

<400> 53

Met Ala Ala Val Ala Ala Phe Ala Gly Trp Leu Leu Arg Leu Arg Ala  
1 5 10 15

Ala Gly Ala Asp Gly Pro Trp Arg Arg Leu Cys Gly Ala Gly Leu Ser  
20 25 30

Arg Gly Phe Leu Gln Ser Ala Ser Ala Tyr Gly Ala Ala Gln Arg Arg  
35 40 45

Gln Val Ala His Phe Thr Phe Gln Pro Asp Pro Glu Pro Val Glu Tyr  
50 55 60

Gly Gln Thr Gln Lys Met Asn Leu Phe Gln Ala Val Thr Ser Ala Leu  
65 70 75 80

Asp Asn Ser Leu Ala Lys Asp Pro Thr Ala Val Ile Phe Gly Glu Asp  
85 90 95

Val Ala Phe Gly Gly Val Phe Arg Cys Thr Val Gly Leu Arg Asp Lys  
100 105 110

Tyr Gly Lys Asp Arg Val Phe Asn Thr Pro Leu Cys Glu Gln Gly Ile  
115 120 125

Val Gly Phe Gly Ile Gly Ile Ala Val Thr Gly Ala Thr Ala Ile Ala  
130 135 140

Glu Ile Gln Phe Ala Asp Tyr Ile Phe Pro Ala Phe Asp Gln Ile Val  
145 150 155 160

Asn Glu Ala Ala Lys Tyr Arg Tyr Arg Ser Gly Asp Leu Phe Asn Cys  
165 170 175

Gly Ser Leu Thr Ile Arg Ser Pro Trp Gly Cys Val Gly His Gly Ala  
180 185 190

Leu Tyr His Ser Gln Ser Pro Glu Ala Phe Phe Ala His Cys Pro Gly  
195 200 205

Ile Lys Val Val Val Pro Arg Ser Pro Phe Gln Ala Lys Gly Leu Leu  
210 215 220

Leu Ser Cys Ile Glu Asp Lys Asn Pro Cys Ile Phe Phe Glu Pro Lys  
225 230 235 240

Ile Leu Tyr Arg Ala Ala Val Glu Gln Val Pro Val Glu Pro Tyr Asn  
245 250 255

Ile Pro Leu Ser Gln Ala Glu Val Ile Gln Glu Gly Ser Asp Val Thr  
260 265 270

Leu Val Ala Trp Gly Thr Gln Val His Glu Ile Arg Glu Val Ala Ala  
275 280 285

Met Ala Gln Glu Lys Leu Gly Val Ser Cys Glu Val Ile Asp Leu Arg  
290 295 300

Thr Ile Leu Pro Trp Asp Val Asp Thr Val Cys Lys Ser Val Ile Lys  
305 310 315 320

Thr Gly Arg Leu Leu Val Ser His Glu Ala Pro Leu Thr Gly Gly Phe  
325 330 335

Ala Ser Glu Ile Ser Ser Thr Val Gln Glu Gln Cys Phe Leu Asn Leu  
340 345 350

Glu Ala Pro Ile Ser Arg Val Cys Gly Tyr Asp Thr Pro Phe Pro His  
355 360 365

Ile Phe Glu Pro Phe Tyr Ile Pro Asp Lys Trp Lys Cys Tyr Asp Ala  
370 375 380

Leu Arg Lys Met Ile Asn Tyr  
385 390

<210> 54

<211> 375

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: consensus

<400> 54

Met Ala Ala Val Ala Ala Ala Gly Trp Leu Leu Arg Leu Arg Ala Ala  
1 5 10 15

Gly Ala Gly Trp Arg Arg Leu Gly Ala Gly Leu Arg Gly Phe Leu Ala  
20 25 30



Ala Ala Gln Arg Arg Gln Val Ala His Phe Thr Phe Gln Pro Asp Pro  
 35 40 45  
 Glu Pro Glu Tyr Gly Gln Thr Gln Lys Met Asn Leu Phe Gln Ala Val  
 50 55 60  
 Thr Ser Ala Leu Asp Asn Ser Leu Ala Lys Asp Pro Thr Ala Val Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 Phe Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Phe Gly Gly Val Phe Arg Cys Thr Val Gly  
 85 90 95  
 Leu Arg Asp Lys Tyr Gly Lys Asp Arg Val Phe Asn Thr Pro Leu Cys  
 100 105 110  
 Glu Gln Gly Ile Val Gly Phe Gly Ile Gly Ile Ala Val Thr Gly Ala  
 115 120 125  
 Thr Ala Ile Ala Glu Ile Gln Phe Ala Asp Tyr Ile Phe Pro Ala Phe  
 130 135 140  
 Asp Gln Ile Val Asn Glu Ala Ala Lys Tyr Arg Tyr Arg Ser Gly Asp  
 145 150 155 160  
 Leu Phe Asn Cys Gly Ser Leu Thr Ile Arg Ser Pro Trp Gly Cys Val  
 165 170 175  
 Gly His Gly Ala Leu Tyr His Ser Gln Ser Pro Glu Ala Phe Phe Ala  
 180 185 190  
 His Cys Pro Gly Ile Lys Val Val Ile Pro Arg Ser Pro Phe Gln Ala  
 195 200 205  
 Lys Gly Leu Leu Leu Ser Cys Ile Glu Asp Lys Asn Pro Cys Ile Phe  
 210 215 220  
 Phe Glu Pro Lys Ile Leu Tyr Arg Ala Ala Val Glu Glu Val Pro Glu  
 225 230 235 240  
 Pro Tyr Asn Ile Pro Leu Ser Gln Ala Glu Val Ile Gln Glu Gly Ser  
 245 250 255  
 Asp Val Thr Leu Val Ala Trp Gly Thr Gln Val His Val Ile Arg Glu  
 260 265 270  
 Val Ala Met Ala Glu Lys Leu Gly Val Ser Cys Glu Val Ile Asp Leu  
 275 280 285

Arg Thr Ile Leu Pro Trp Asp Val Asp Thr Val Cys Lys Ser Val Ile  
290 295 300

Lys Thr Gly Arg Leu Leu Ile Ser His Glu Ala Pro Leu Thr Gly Gly  
305 310 315 320

Phe Ala Ser Glu Ile Ser Ser Thr Val Gln Glu Cys Phe Leu Asn Leu  
325 330 335

Glu Ala Pro Ile Ser Arg Val Cys Gly Tyr Asp Thr Pro Phe Pro His  
340 345 350

Ile Phe Glu Pro Phe Tyr Ile Pro Asp Lys Trp Lys Cys Tyr Asp Ala  
355 360 365

Leu Arg Lys Met Ile Asn Tyr  
370 375

**DECLARATION AND POWER OF ATTORNEY**

**REGULAR OR DESIGN APPLICATION**

As a below named inventor, I hereby declare that:

My residence, post office address and citizenship are as stated below next to my name.

I believe I am the original, first and sole inventor (if only one name is listed below) or an original, first and joint inventor (if plural names are listed below) of the subject matter which is claimed and for which a patent is sought on the invention entitled:

USE OF DNA ENCODING PLASTID PYRUVATE DEHYDROGENASE AND  
BRANCHED CHAIN OXOACID DEHYDROGENASE COMPONENTS TO ENHANCE  
POLYHYDROXYALKANOATE BIOSYNTHESIS IN PLANTS

the specification of which:

(check one)

☐ is attached hereto

☒ was filed on June 30, 1998 as Application Serial No. 09/108,020, and was amended on N/A.

☐ was described and claimed in PCT International Application No. \_\_\_\_\_, filed on \_\_\_\_\_ and as amended under PCT Article 19 on \_\_\_\_\_, if any.

**ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF REVIEW OF PAPERS AND DUTY OF CANDOR**

I hereby state that I have reviewed and understand the contents of the above identified specification, including the claims, as amended by any amendment referred to above.

I acknowledge the duty to disclose information which is material to patentability as defined in Title 37, Code of Federal Regulations §1.56.

**PRIORITY CLAIM**

I hereby claim foreign priority benefits under Title 35, United States Code, §119 (a) - (d) or §365(b) of any foreign application for patent or inventor's certificate, or §365(a) of any PCT application which designates at least one country other than the United States of America, listed below and have also identified below any foreign application for patent or inventor's certificate having a filing date before that of the application on which priority is claimed:

Priority Claimed

<u>                    </u> (Number)	<u>                    </u> (Country)	<u>                    </u> (Day/Month/Year Filed)
<u>                    </u> (Number)	<u>                    </u> (Country)	<u>                    </u> (Day/Month/Year Filed)
<u>                    </u> (Number)	<u>                    </u> (Country)	<u>                    </u> (Day/Month/Year Filed)

Priority Not Claimed

**ANY FOREIGN APPLICATION(S), ON THE SAME SUBJECT MATTER WHICH HAS A FILING DATE EARLIER THAN THE EARLIEST APPLICATION FROM WHICH PRIORITY IS CLAIMED**

<u>                    </u> (Number)	<u>                    </u> (Country)	<u>                    </u> (Day/Month/Year Filed)
---	--	---

**CLAIM FOR BENEFIT OF PROVISIONAL APPLICATION(S)**

I hereby claim the benefit under Title 35, United States Code, §119(e) of any United States provisional application(s) listed below.

<u>60/051,291</u> (Application Number)	<u>June 30, 1997</u> (Filing Date)
<u>60/055,255</u> (Application Number)	<u>August 1, 1997</u> (Filing Date)
<u>60/076,544</u> (Application Number)	<u>March 2, 1998</u> (Filing Date)
<u>60/076,554</u> (Application Number)	<u>March 2, 1998</u> (Filing Date)

CLAIM FOR BENEFIT OF EARLIER U.S. APPLICATION(S) UNDER 35 U.S.C. 120

(complete this part only if this is a divisional,  
continuation or CIP application)

I hereby claim the benefit under Title 35, United States Code, §120 of any United States application(s), or §365(c) of any PCT international application designating the United States of America, listed below and, insofar as the subject matter of each of the claims of this application is not disclosed in the prior United States application in the manner provided by the first paragraph of Title 35, United States Code §112, I acknowledge the duty to disclose information which is material to patentability as defined in Title 37, Code of Federal Regulations, §1.56 which became available between the filing date of the prior application and the national or PCT International filing date of this application:

(Serial No.)	(Filing Date)	(Status: patented, pending, abandoned)
1	1990	patented
2	1991	pending
3	1992	abandoned

(Serial No.)	(Filing Date)	(Status: patented, pending, abandoned)
1	1958	patented
2	1958	patented
3	1958	patented
4	1958	patented
5	1958	patented
6	1958	patented
7	1958	patented
8	1958	patented
9	1958	patented
10	1958	patented
11	1958	patented
12	1958	patented
13	1958	patented
14	1958	patented
15	1958	patented
16	1958	patented
17	1958	patented
18	1958	patented
19	1958	patented
20	1958	patented
21	1958	patented
22	1958	patented
23	1958	patented
24	1958	patented
25	1958	patented
26	1958	patented
27	1958	patented
28	1958	patented
29	1958	patented
30	1958	patented
31	1958	patented
32	1958	patented
33	1958	patented
34	1958	patented
35	1958	patented
36	1958	patented
37	1958	patented
38	1958	patented
39	1958	patented
40	1958	patented
41	1958	patented
42	1958	patented
43	1958	patented
44	1958	patented
45	1958	patented
46	1958	patented
47	1958	patented
48	1958	patented
49	1958	patented
50	1958	patented
51	1958	patented
52	1958	patented
53	1958	patented
54	1958	patented
55	1958	patented
56	1958	patented
57	1958	patented
58	1958	patented
59	1958	patented
60	1958	patented
61	1958	patented
62	1958	patented
63	1958	patented
64	1958	patented
65	1958	patented
66	1958	patented
67	1958	patented
68	1958	patented
69	1958	patented
70	1958	patented
71	1958	patented
72	1958	patented
73	1958	patented
74	1958	patented
75	1958	patented
76	1958	patented
77	1958	patented
78	1958	patented
79	1958	patented
80	1958	patented
81	1958	patented
82	1958	patented
83	1958	patented
84	1958	patented
85	1958	patented
86	1958	patented
87	1958	patented
88	1958	patented
89	1958	patented
90	1958	patented
91	1958	patented
92	1958	patented
93	1958	patented
94	1958	patented
95	1958	patented
96	1958	patented
97	1958	patented
98	1958	patented
99	1958	patented
100	1958	patented

## POWER OF ATTORNEY

I hereby appoint the following attorneys to prosecute this application and to transact all business in the Patent and Trademark Office connected therewith.

Irving Powers (15,700), Donald G. Leavitt (17,626), John K. Roedel, Jr. (25,914), Michael E. Godar (28,416), Edward J. Hejlek (31,525), William E. Lahey (26,757), Richard G. Heywood (18,224), Frank R. Agovino (27,416), Kurt F. James (33,716), G. Harley Blosser (33,650), Paul I. J. Fleischut (35,513), Vincent M. Keil (36,838), Robert M. Evans, Jr. (36,794), Robert M. Bain (36,736), Joseph A. Schaper (30,493), Kathleen M. Petrillo (35,076), Rudolph A. Telscher, Jr. (36,032), Paul A. Stone (38,628), David E. Crawford, Jr. (38,118), Paul A. Maddock (37,877), Charles E. Cohen (34,565), Scott A. Williams (39,876), Richard L. Bridge (40,529), David M. Gryte (41,809), Christopher M. Goff (41,785), and Patrick A. Lujin (35,260).

Send Correspondence To:

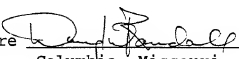
Direct Telephone Calls To:

Customer Number: 000321

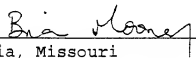
Charles E. Cohen  
(314) 231-5400

I hereby declare that all statements made herein of my own knowledge are true and that all statements made on information and belief are believed to be true; and further that these statements were made with the knowledge that willful false statements and the like so made are punishable by fine or imprisonment, or both, under Section 1001 of Title 18 of the United States Code and that such willful false statements may jeopardize the validity of the application or any patent issued thereon.

Full name of sole or first inventor Douglas D. Randall

Inventor's signature  Date 2 Nov '98  
Residence Columbia, Missouri Citizenship USA  
Post Office address 207 Rockingham Dr.  
Columbia, Missouri 65203

Full name of second joint inventor Brian P. Mooney

Second inventor's signature  Date 11/2/98  
Residence Columbia, Missouri Citizenship Ireland  
Post Office address 1133 Ashland, Apt. 1116  
Columbia, Missouri 65201

Full name of third joint inventor Mark L. Johnston

Third inventor's signature \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Residence Gales Ferry, Connecticut Citizenship USA  
Post Office address 22 Oak Ridge  
Gales Ferry, Connecticut 06335

Send Correspondence To:

Direct Telephone Calls To:

Customer Number: 000321

Charles E. Cohen  
(314) 231-5400

I hereby declare that all statements made herein of my own knowledge are true and that all statements made on information and belief are believed to be true; and further that these statements were made with the knowledge that willful false statements and the like so made are punishable by fine or imprisonment, or both, under Section 1001 of Title 18 of the United States Code and that such willful false statements may jeopardize the validity of the application or any patent issued thereon.

Full name of sole or first inventor Douglas D. Randall

Inventor's signature \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Residence Columbia, Missouri Citizenship USA  
Post Office address 207 Rockingham Dr.  
Columbia, Missouri 65203

Full name of second joint inventor Brian P. Mooney

Second inventor's signature \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Residence Columbia, Missouri Citizenship Ireland  
Post Office address 1133 Ashland, Apt. 1116  
Columbia, Missouri 65201

Full name of third joint inventor Mark L. Johnston

Third inventor's signature Mark L. Johnston Date 11/05/98  
Residence Gales Ferry, Connecticut Citizenship USA  
Post Office address 22 Oak Ridge  
Gales Ferry, Connecticut 06335

Full name of fourth joint inventor Michael H. Luethy

Fourth inventor's signature *Michael H. Luethy* Date 11/5/98

Residence Old Mystic, Connecticut Citizenship USA

Post Office address P.O. Box 298

Old Mystic, Connecticut 06372

Full name of fifth joint inventor Jan A. Miernyk

Fifth inventor's signature \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_

Residence Peoria, Illinois Citizenship USA

Post Office address 2008 West Clark Street

Peoria, Illinois 61604



Full name of fourth joint inventor Michael H. Luethy

Fourth inventor's signature \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_

Residence Old Mystic, Connecticut Citizenship USA

Post Office address P.O. Box 298

Old Mystic, Connecticut 06372

Full name of fifth joint inventor Jan A. Miernyk

Fifth inventor's signature  Date 11/19/88

Residence Peoria, Illinois Citizenship USA

Post Office address 2008 West Clark Street Ave

Peoria, Illinois 61604